

PRS-KAR-87-041

9 JUNE 1987



**FOREIGN
BROADCAST
INFORMATION
SERVICE**

JPRS Report

East Asia

Korea

29 JUNE 1987

EAST ASIA

KOREA

CONTENTS

INTER-KOREAN

DFRF Official Press Statement on Reunification 'Utterances' (KCNA, 24 May 87)	1
CPRF Denounces South's Anticommunist Campaign (KCNA, 4 Jun 87)	2
Pyongyang Commentator Criticizes Chon's Remarks (Cho Tong-ik; Pyongyang Domestic Service, 5 Jun 87)	3
Briefs DPRK Position Stated to Foreign Parties	6

OLYMPICS

Youth Festival, Sports Preparatory Accelerated (KCNA, 4 Jun 87)	7
Kwangbok Construction of Olympic Facilities Accelerated (KCNA, 6 Jun 87)	9
Construction at Kwangbok Site Continues (KCNA, various dates)	11
Cultural Establishments Being Built	11
Circus Theater Construction	12

Briefs	
Pyongyang Sports Arena Facilities	14
SOUTH KOREA	
POLITICAL	
Secretary Shultz 6 March Visit Analyzed (Kim Chung-sik; TONG-A ILBO, 7 Mar 87)	15
No Tae-u's Role as Successor Examined (Yi Sang-chol; CHOSON ILBO, 3 Jun 87)	21
Latest Political Developments Reviewed (CHUNGANG ILBO, 2 Jun 87)	24
KNP Leader Criticizes DJP, RDP (THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)	29
TIMES Supports Moves for DJP-RDP Talks (Editorial; THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)	30
Buddhists Hold Antigovernment Rally (Various sources, various dates)	32
Police Intervention 'Excessive', Editorial	32
Monks Protest Intrusion	33
Student Torture Death Controversy (Various sources, various dates)	34
Police Officers' Arrest	34
'Hush Money' From Investigation Fund	36
Bar Association Urges Investigation	38
10 June Rallies Denounce Cover-Up	39
Data on Dissident, Human Rights Movement Organizations (Yun Il-ung; WOLGAN CHOSON, Mar 87)	40
Briefs	
Speaker Asks NKDP To End Sit-In	60
ECONOMIC	
Commercial Imports To Be Liberalized 1 July (THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)	61
Chong Il-yong Discusses Economic Policies (Chong Pong-uk; THE KOREA HERALD, 31 May 87)	63

NORTH KOREA

POLITICAL

Pyongyang Commemorates Pochonbo Battle Anniversary (Pyongyang Domestic Service, 3 Jun 87)	65
Paek Hak-nim on Battle	65
Pak Song-chol Speech	72
NODONG SINMUN Marks Battle, Editorial	82
NODONG SINMUN Praises Line of Three Revolutions (KCNA, 8 Jun 87)	88

ECONOMIC

DPRK Daily on Cultivation of Marine Products (Editorial; Pyongyang Domestic Service, 2 Jun 87)	90
NODONG SINMUN Stresses Using Low-Grade Coal (Editorial; NODONG SINMUN, 1 Jun 87)	93
Briefs	
Sungni Motor Works Complex	97

SCIENCE & TECHNOLOGY

New Science, Technology Regulations Expounded (MINJU CHOSON, 30 Jan 87)	98
--	----

FOREIGN RELATIONS, TRADE

CPRF Vice Chairman Urges Anti-U.S. Struggle in South (KCNA, 1 Jun 87)	103
Hong Ki-mun Article Calls for Chon To Step Down (KCNA, 3 Jun 87)	104
Nonaligned Countries Hold Conference (KCNA, various dates)	106
Delegations' Arrivals	106
More Arrivals	106
Further Arrivals	108
DFRF Denounces South's Nomination of No Tae-u for President (KCNA, 6 Jun 87)	112
NODONG SINMUN Denounces South Ministers' Joint Statement (KCNA, 9 Jun 87)	113

Anti-Government Rallies, Activities Reported	
(KCNA, various dates)	114
Protest Against Kim House Arrest	114
Daily Assails Clique for Student Torture	114
Antigovernment Demonstrations	115
Students Stage On-Campus Rally	116
Pyongyang Scathes Seoul for Student Torture Death Cover-Up	
(KCNA, various dates)	117
RDP Group's Report	117
South Korean Students Protest Cover-up	117
Daily Carries Commentator's Article on South Korean Situation	
(KCNA, 20 May 87)	119
Briefs	
Malagasy President Supports Reunification	121
Novosibirsk CPSU Delegation	121
SRV Reunification Support	121
Arrivals, Departures of Groups	122
SK Journalists Statement	122

/7310

DFRF OFFICIAL PRESS STATEMENT ON REUNIFICATION 'UTTERANCES'

SK240956 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0821 GMT 24 May 87

[Text] Pyongyang, 24 May (KCNA)--The Chon Tu-hwan group must give answers at an early date to the questionnaire put forth by the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland at an extraordinary enlarged meeting in connection with its unpardonable utterances challenging the desire of the nation for reunification, revoke at once its declaration of war, declaration of split, and step down without delay, as demanded by the South Korean people.

Chong Tu-hwan, member of the presidium and the central committee of the Democratic Front for the Reunification of the Fatherland, said this in his press statement dated 23 May.

He said: On 15 May the South Korean puppet unification minister, in the so-called "official view of the government" on the question of reunification, denied that the reunification of the country is the greatest goal of the nation transcending ideology and system, called for "unification under the liberal democratic system" and distorted the 4 July North-South joint statement as a "logic of coexistence." Noting that this jargon is a very serious matter which attracts grave attention, he continued:

This is a splittist declaration rejecting reunification, putting up to the fore differences of ideology and system and a declaration of war crying for "reunification by prevailing over communism" by force of arms and a declaration of perfidy aimed to nullify the 4 July North-South joint statement.

If the South Korean puppets think they can maintain "power" and indulge in personal comfort and glory if they only serve better their master, the U.S. imperialists, and faithfully execute their policy of war and split, discarding the desires and interests of the nation, they are making a gross miscalculation.

/9274

CSO: 4100/206

CPRF DENOUNCES SOUTH'S ANTICOMMUNIST CAMPAIGN

SK040449 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0434 GMT 4 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--The secretariat of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland in its information No 394 issued on June 3 denounced the South Korean puppet unification minister for having talked about "adaptation of heterogeneity to the nation" in the North groundlessly slinging mud at us.

Noting that the rigmarole of the South Korean puppets is a "declaration of heterogeneous nations" intended to divide our nation into two and a malignant anti-communist, anti-North campaign launched to lay the blame for the "adaptation of heterogeneity to the nation" rumours spread by themselves at our door, the information says:

The South Korean puppets are these days running amok in their nation-splitting, anti-communist confrontation racket, provoking us at their free will. This is a last-ditch effort of theirs to sap the impact of our statement and open questions exposing their anti-peace, anti-reunification stand and throw a wet blanket over the ever mounting anti-U.S., anti-fascist struggle of the South Korean people by the anti-communist, anti-North campaigns.

However doggedly the South Korean puppet clique may resort to anti-communist tricks, they can not reverse black and white.

It is the South Korean puppet rulers who are obliterating the national culture and it is none other than the South Korean clique of traitors who are plotting to "adapt heterogeneity" to the nation.

The South Korean puppets should not resort to anti-communist intrigues against us but give an answer to our open questionnaire at an early date.

/6662
CSO: 4100/222

PYONGYANG COMMENTATOR CRITICIZES CHON'S REMARKS

SK070727 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 1150 GMT 5 Jun 87

[Commentary by station commentator Cho Tong-ik: "Do They Have the Face To Talk About Reunification and Dialogue?"]

[Text] On 3 June, at a stadium in Seoul, the South Korean puppets held the so-called 4th general meeting of the Advisory Council on Peaceful Unification Policy [ACPUP] with traitor Chon Tu-hwan in attendance. Although the meeting was ostensibly held under the pretext of peaceful unification, unreasonable voices and sophisms, which could not be compatible with peaceful reunification, came out of this meeting.

Puppet traitor Chon Tu-hwan himself, in a so-called opening address, raved that unification should be achieved based only on a liberal democratic system. At the same time, unreasonably shifting responsibility for the suspension of North-South dialogue and the aggravation of tension onto us, he babbled about resuming the existing dialogue and holding summit talks. This is a mockery of and a challenge to the nation's aspirations for peace and peaceful reunification. Anyone can assume why the puppet traitor has this time summoned so-called members of ACPUP at one place and babbled about issues on reunification and dialogue.

Today, the Chon Tu-hwan ring has become the target of harsh criticism from people at home and abroad and is in the midst of a dilemma because of its antireunification, antipeace, and antidialogue position nakedly disclosed by the puppet government's official view assumed while taking issue with the Reunification Democratic Party's [RDP] platform on unification.

Under these circumstances, it was necessary for the Chon Tu-hwan ring to conduct a farce designed to mislead public opinion and rationalize its treacherous position to disguise itself as if it had been interested in reunification and dialogue.

Originally, ACPUP itself was government-fabricated organization designed to disguise the puppets' maneuvers for perpetuating division and their anti-communist smear campaign as public sentiment and to conceal their nation-selling and treacherous nature. Therefore, as only caw is heard from where a flock of crows are gathered, so no other voices can be heard from a meeting

of the organization formed for division and anticommunist confrontation. This is true in that the puppet traitor has this time advocated a unification theory based on a so-called liberal democratic system as the fundamental principle of unification.

Under circumstances in which the North and the South have different ideologies and systems respectively, it needs to obliterate the counterpart's ideology and system by force if reunification is to be achieved based on the ideology and system from one of the two sides.

The so-called unification theory based on a liberal democratic system can be brought to a conclusion of reunification by force or reunification by winning over communism.

The puppets' clarification of this type of criminal position as their fundamental principle is itself a declaration openly announced before the world that their advocating peaceful reunification is a complete hypocrisy and a lie.

The Chon Tu-hwan and No Tae-u ring's desperate abuse of the RDP's platform, as well as compulsorily taking those who have participated in planning the platform into the puppet prosecutory office and suppressing them through all-night examination is a manifestation of this type of antireunification and antipeace madness.

As for the puppet traitor's reiteration of resuming existing dialogues and holding summit talks, it is nothing but a deceitful propaganda designed to conceal their position opposing dialogue.

Under circumstances in which the state of political and military confrontation between the North and the South has been more aggravated these days as compared to when the existing dialogues were suspended, the puppets' haphazard demand for the resumption of existing dialogues while ignoring talks designed to obliterate this aggravated state of confrontation is nothing but a word that alleges, that dialogue should not be engaged in.

Furthermore, their demand for holding summit talks under these circumstances can be considered a play of words designed to ridicule the people and enhance their worth. Actually, the puppets have continuously committed acts of laying more grave obstacles to the road ahead for the resumption of dialogue. Following the enforcement of the joint "Team Spirit" military exercises designed to attack us with the U.S. imperialists, the puppets, at a meeting held for military conspiracy with their master, reached an agreement to take extremely provocative and adventurous steps, including a step to further strengthen the "Team Spirit" military exercise to be held next year and the following year. This is a typical example that shows the puppets' act of playing more grave obstacles along the road leading to the resumption of dialogue.

Even on 4 June on the East Sea, the puppets, by mobilizing large numbers of warships and aircraft under the supervision of traitor Chon Tu-hwan and some

heads of military circles, staged a large-scale and adventurous war exercise named "Tonghae-87" designed to attack us in three dimensions. Who would accept as truth the gibberish on alleviation of tension and resumption of dialogue repeatedly spewed by such rascals?

The South Korean puppets have no qualifications or face to say anything about the North-South dialogue and peaceful reunification. The South Korean puppets should correct their antireunification, antipeace, antidiologue position before babbling about reunification and dialogue. At the same time, they should immediately respond in a clear-cut manner to our 7-point open questions.

If they continuously go forward along the road of division, confrontation, and war while babbling deceitful and fruitless remarks without doing so, they, as an enemy of peaceful reunification and a breaker of reunification and dialogue, will not be able to escape the nation's stern punishment.

/6662

CSO: 4100/222

BRIEFS

DPRK POSITION STATED TO FOREIGN PARTIES--Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--Yi Kun-mo, premier of the Administration Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Tuesday sent a letter to the governments, parliaments, political parties and organizations of all countries in the world and to the United Nations and other international organizations with regard to the grave situation in which the South Korean authorities adopted a stand against dialogue, peace and reunification in their recent "official views of the government" on the question of national reunification. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 0516 GMT 3 Jun 87 SK] /6662

CSO: 4100/222

YOUTH FESTIVAL, SPORTS PREPARATORY ACCELERATED

SK041023 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1011 GMT 4 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--The Democratic People's Republic of Korea is seething with preparations for the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students.

The Korean Preparatory Committee of the festival has already been organized and is carrying on brisk activities with more than 20 affiliated subcommittees including the general affairs, external affairs, culture and art, physical culture and sports and function subcommittees.

The preparatory committee is preparing for colorful functions such as political functions, cultural and art activities, sports activities, meetings, get-togethers and solidarity gatherings conducive to strengthening anti-imperialist solidarity, peace and friendship among the youth and students of the world.

Meanwhile, emblems, badges and posters for the festival are being chosen and preparations for their production are going ahead through nationwide prize contests and exhibitions.

The chosen emblem of the festival is marked with five petals symbolic of the five continents and with the earth and a dove signifying the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students and the letters "Pyongyang" in its centre.

Selection of prize works such as memorable postal stamps, envelopes, drawings of postcards and photo works for the festival is under way across the country with the active participation of youth and students, amateur artists and cameramen.

The construction of objects for the festival is also progressing apace.

Now under construction are hundreds of objects including a Nungnado Stadium with 150,000 seats, a Yanggakdo football field, out-of-door stadium, various styles of gymnasiums and other sports facilities in Angol village, hotels and fun fairs.

An airport expansion project for the attendants, press corps and tourists to the festival is making brisk headway.

The Central Committee of the League of Socialist Working Youth of Korea set the first holiday of every month as day of patriotic labour of youth and students for supporting the festival.

Tens of thousands of youth and students throughout the country are participating in patriotic labour.

Choe Yong-hae, chairman of the Korean Preparatory Committee of the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students, said the Korean youth and students would make all efforts to make the Pyongyang festival scheduled for the summer of 1989 a fine festival to justify the expectations of the youth and people of the world.

/66o.

CSO: 4100/221

KWANGBOK CONSTRUCTION OF OLYMPIC FACILITIES ACCELERATED

SK061523 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1503 GMT 6 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 6 (KCNA)--Construction of unprecedented scale is vigorously going on in Pyongyang, the capital of revolution, under a grand plan of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the Workers' Party of Korea.

The architectures taking shape at the Kwangbok Street and Angol sports village of the area of Mangyongdae, the holy land of revolution, and other parts of the capital such as Nungra and Yanggak islets of the Taedong River, the East Pyongyang, Sunan and Potong river districts and suburban districts extend more than 33 million square meters in total construction area and over 5.5 million square meters in total building area.

The apartment houses of 30,000 flats being built in various places of the capital including the Kwangbok Street average 110 square meters in per household floor space. All the structures are being built on the highest level, among them the Nungrado Stadium of world level with 150,000 seats, the students and children's palace with a total floor space of nearly 80,000 square meters and the circus theatre where underwater, ice and animal circus will be performed.

Progressing alongwith them is the construction of roads 50 kilometers in total length including the one hundred meter wide main road of the Kwangbok Street, dozens of bridges and setups of vast scale.

In hearty response to the intention of the party, the entire builders and soldiers of the Korean People's Army set the bold goal of finishing such vast construction in two years with their own efforts and techniques and with [word indistinct] materials. Embodied in this grand construction plan previously unknown in our nation's history either in the scale of construction or in the modernization standard of the structures or the period of construction is the noble intention of our party to more grandly and beautifully build Pyongyang, the heart of the Korean people, the capital of the socialist fatherland and the cradle of revolution, and provide the people with a more affluent and cultured living conditions.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau, and secretary, of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, said:

"Nothing has ever been or can be left undone when our party is determined to do it."

Skeleton assembling and brick-laying have been completed in the main in the construction of the 33-storyed Angol hotel, the Chongnyon hotel, the Pyongyang International House of Culture and other objects by the devoted efforts of the young builders and People's Army soldiers and with the powerful support of the working people of different places.

The sports halls in the Angol sports village entered the roofing stage, revealing their peculiar features, and a final charge has been launched at the construction sites of the Nungrado stadium to finish the skeleton assembling of vast scale by the end of July.

The builders and soldiers who have set themselves the goal of building flats for 14,000 households in the Kwnaghok Street within this year have already completed skeleton assembling and brick-laying of flats for thousands of households. Recently they started the construction of additional houses for more than 7,000 families. This has put fresh life into construction in all the blocks of the big street.

The Kwangbok bridges Nos 1 and 2, the Tangsang bridge and the Chilgol bridge have been built and the main road of the Kwangbok Street taken shape, one hundred meter wide road stretching six kilometers from the Mangyongdae fork to the Palgol bridge and a project of more than 130,000 meters of underground setups was carried out.

Now all the builders and People's Army soldiers are accelerating the projects with redoubled vigor, confident that they will finish the construction of the sports halls in Angol sports village and many other objects within this year.

/6662

CSO: 4100/221

CONSTRUCTION AT KWANGBOK SITE CONTINUES

Cultural Establishments Being Built

SK081529 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1502 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--More modern cultural establishments and public catering and service networks are now making their appearance in Pyongyang, the capital of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

Theatres, students and children's palace, halls and hotels of a worldwide scale have already taken shape in the Mangyongdae area and other places of the capital.

The total construction area of public buildings now under construction including theatres, cinema houses, gymnasiums, hotels, educational and health establishments is some 1.99 million square metres. The building area of the cultural establishments is more than 410,000 square metres. The youth theatre, now rising at the entrance to Munsu Street in Eastern Pyongyang, has a total floor space of 49,000 square metres, or more than 1.5 times that of the Pyongyang Grand Theatre built in the 1960s. The new theatre with a 2,000-seat hall, a 500-seat hall, an 800-seat all-purpose hall and four 250-seat small conference halls is being built in a peculiar style to suit the characteristic tastes of the young people who are sensitive to things new and have a strong enterprising spirit.

A students and children's palace under construction in Kwangbok Street is nearly 1.6 times as large as the existing Pyongyang students and children's palace.

And a tourist hotel at the Angol sports village is being built in a peculiar style to go well with the beautiful scenery on the bank of the Taedong River; several buildings ranging down from 11 stories are arranged in a circular or rectangular form on the highest hill.

An international cinema house is also under construction on modern lines at the pleasure park on Yanggak islet. It will be an international film base with a 2,000-seat theatre and 600-, 300-, 100-, and 50-seat cinemas and film preview room, press conference hall, video film studio and even a film fair.

A circus theatre will also be a modern and comprehensive circus base. It will have bases for all kinds of training, such as underwater stunts, ice acrobatics, animal circus and general circus and stage facilities enabling one to see all circus show from his seat, and even a circus school.

Meanwhile, public catering and service facilities of various kinds will be built in keeping with the construction of many high-rise apartment houses. Their total building area is more than 300,000 square metres.

Besides, under construction in Pyongyang are a large number of cultural establishments and public catering and service facilities including a cultural centre, an international communications centre and a radio broadcasting hall large enough to ensure any worldwide sports games and international functions on the highest level.

Circus Theater Construction

SK091558 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1540 GMT 9 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 9 (KCNA)--One more grand and splendid circus theatre is under construction in Pyongyang.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il personally chose the site of the theatre and examined its design and model, saying that the construction of a big circus theatre at the entrance of Kwangbok Street will add grandeur to the appearance of the street.

The total building area of the theatre is over 54,000 square metres and that of the main theatre over 38,000 square metres.

The theatre will have five hexagonal buildings of peculiar style.

With building No 3 in the centre, buildings Nos 1 and 2 consisting of halls 60 metres in diameter will stand on its either side in the forefront and buildings Nos 4 and 5 on the right and left sides in the back. Building Nos 4 and 5 will consist of exercise rooms, transient houses of animals, exercise rooms for horses, etc.

Building No 3, the main building of the theatre, will have a theatre and more than 150 rooms including rooms for exercise and for actors and actresses.

The theatre will have 3,500 seats, a round stage 14 metres in diameter and a forestage 28.5 metres wide and 17 metres long.

All stage facilities will be mechanized, automated and industrial television be introduced to change the stage in a few minutes. The spectators will be able to see all kinds of circus--general circus, underwater circus, animal circus and circus on ice.

The theatre's dressing room is enough for 200 actors and actresses at a time.

It is envisaged that the theatre will have a circus school, houses of animals and other buildings.

One hundred thousand square metres of green belt will be laid out around the circus theatre to beautify the scenery still more.

The Korean People's Army soldiers who are undertaking the construction assembled over 75 percent of framework in the past five months or so.

The builders are making uninterrupted innovations in assembling the framework and trusses and [word indistinct] tamping in surging spirits.

/6662

CSO: 4100/223

BRIEFS

PYONGYANG SPORTS ARENA FACILITIES--Pyongyang June 5 (KCNA)--The Pukgae Street with more than 4,500 modern flats has made its appearance in Pyongyang, the capital. The apartment houses of various styles--tower, folding screen, curved line and streamline--are well harmonized with the beautiful scenery of the Moran Hill. As the area lies low against the background of the Moran Hill, the street has been formed with bulky high-rise buildings. The floor space of the rooms per household is 1.2 times that of these of the flats in the Munsu Street which was constructed in the early 1980s. In each block of the street, commercial and public service facilities are regularly distributed and all cultural and sanitary establishments are available. Well-furnished cinema house, gymnasium, schools have also been built. All sports games except football games can be played in the gymnasium. The main road of the Pukgae Street is linked with the plaza of the Arch of Triumph and with the Munsu Street by Nungra bridge now under construction and with the Yegung and other streets. The flats of the new street are fully prepared to receive their hosts. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1504 GMT 5 Jun 87 SK] /6662

CSO: 4100/221

SECRETARY SHULTZ 6 MARCH VISIT ANALYZED

Seoul TONG-A ILBO in Korean 7 Mar 87 p 4

[Article organized by reporter Kim Chung-sik. The participants: Yi Ki-taik, Professor of Political Science, Yonsei University; Yi Ho-che, Professor of Political Science, Korea University; and Kang In-sop, member of the Editorial Committee of this paper]

[Text] Presider: On the 6th, U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz stopped in our country for 6 hours to explain the purpose of his China visit. We are wondering why he stopped by under such a tight schedule. In view of the recent qualitative change in the U.S. attitude toward Korea, and the in-depth discussions of domestic political questions, including the transfer of power in 1988 and the constitutional revision, the importance of his visit cannot be lightly dismissed.

Professor Yi Ki-taik: First of all, it may be said that in view of the situation, the world powers are becoming increasingly attentive to the Korean Peninsula in relation to the conditions of Northeast Asia. As we can see from the U.S.-Soviet, U.S.-Japan, and Japan-Soviet foreign ministers' meetings last year, there is a growing interest on their part in the development of the Korean Peninsula in relation to the 1988 Olympic games in Seoul. Therefore, Shultz's move to reaffirm existing cooperative relations by visiting South Korea and Japan in the wake of his China visit can be viewed as not only necessary, but also natural. On the other hand, I do not narrowly view his Korea visit only from the standpoint of international politics. I am certain that the focus of concern of the United States was on Korean domestic politics. Of course, the question of Korean-U.S. trade is also probably a matter of interest, but the United States is also concerned with situations such as street confrontations between the opposition party and the police surrounding the issue of the constitutional revision. This is causing unrest not only in South Korea but also all over the Korean Peninsula, which could thus threaten the national interest of the United States.

Warnings About Too High Expectations

Professor Yi Ho-che: I do not believe that, from the beginning, the main focus of Secretary Shultz' Korean visit was on Korean domestic politics. Therefore, those who expect that the United States will do something to bring

about a democratic development in Korea should change their thinking. First of all, the purpose of Shultz' China visit was to counter the Soviet Union with the help of China by firming up U.S.-Chinese relations and by promising positive support to the open door policy of Deng Xiaoping. The Soviet Union has taken a more positive step toward Asia since the rise of Gorbachev, as exemplified by the close Soviet-North Korean relations. The Korean visit was secondary to his main purpose.

Secondly, I do not believe that the growth of democracy in South Korea is a top priority for the United States. Its primary concern is with questions such as Korean-U.S. trade friction, and the request to Korea for an increase in defense expenditures. The belief that the United States is interested in the growth of democracy in Korea is merely an "idealized expectation" of a limited circle of people in our country. Such an expectation does not jibe with the true intention of the United States. Also, some are attracted to the statement made by Sigur on "building a more civil society," but taking the flowery description of another country too seriously shows the naivete of those who do not understand international politics.

Presider: Secretary Shultz said that he had an in-depth talk with Chinese leaders about the question of the Korean Peninsula, but the details have not been made public. What direction do you think the Sino-U.S. dialogue took? Might the talk possibly have had anything to do with North Korea's recent demand for the reopening of the North-South dialogue made in the name of its prime minister and defense minister?

Yi Ho-che: First of all, since China needs to counter Soviet-North Korean relations, and the United States believes that the further improvement of Seoul-Beijing relations would not only help stabilize the situation on the Korean Peninsula but also ultimately help counter the Soviet Union, the interests of both the United States and China are in accord. Therefore, it is rather natural to bring up the question of the Korean Peninsula.

Yi Ki-taik: Both North and South Korea are confronted with the question of a change of power. As for North Korea, the question is who will seize power after the death of Kim Il-song, and in our case, also, we are confronted with the problem of a peaceful transfer of power through a constitutional revision. Such elements may be viewed by the United States and China as Far Eastern variables from the standpoint of overall world situations. What the United States and China are substantially more concerned with is that under the present circumstances, they do not wish to see unrest to develop on the Korean Peninsula.

Presider: It may be said that in any region, the relationship between stability or security and the domestic government of a region are two sides of a coin. Now, let us examine the U.S. attitude toward South Korea by focusing on the Shultz visit and the statement by Sigur (in a speech at the Korean-U.S. Society on 6 February).

Yi Ki-taik: Sigur's statement can be summed up in three parts. First of all, the United States will continue to cooperate with the South Korean military to

maintain and strengthen its military shield to protect South Korea. This means that they will assume the defense of the truce line. Secondly, the United States will continue to support the open international trade system. Continuation of free trade is absolutely essential to South Korea. Thirdly, the United States will encourage the various political groups of South Korea to cooperate with one another to create a new political infrastructure. Through positive support without interference, it will continue to urge groups to understand each other and to compromise, and to achieve a national consensus. Among them, I consider the first point especially interesting. In any event, it is a warning that in case any conflict along the truce line or a domestic political disruption touches off the internal breakdown of South Korea, at least the truth about the problem of the truce line is not glossed-over and linked with domestic political conditions. This must be a sort of a "sting" to those who might attempt to use the question of national security to effect a change in domestic policies.

Yi Ho-che: I have basic misgivings about bringing up that sort of a problem. For instance, the point is, in connection with Korean domestic politics whether or not the United States really wishes for stability in Korea. The United States is concerned more with the profit in trade relations or the defense expenditure of Korea. It might be that they view the existing conditions as preferable in satisfying their interest in Korea. Although the United States talks about idealism, it does not work to effect that idealism. Furthermore, they cannot but face a limit in their attempt to exert an influence on domestic politics in a country like ours, where national undertakings have been extensive.

In that sense, it is not correct to link Shultz' Korean visit with the question of democratization, which is our domestic problem. In view of historical experience, the attitude of the United States seems to support whoever emerges as the winner, regardless of the nature of the domestic political issues in any country. There is a problem with the viewpoint which links the United States to democracy in Korea. We ourselves must find a solution to our own problem.

National Security And Politics

Yi Ki-taik: We cannot ignore a dimension of that sort, but Sigur's statement can also be viewed as a diplomatic document. Did not Secretary Shultz and Deputy Assistant Secretary Clark openly discuss it? They said that the Sigur's statement generally represents the present U.S. views on Korea. On that premise, the Sigur statement, which used a language different from the past, meddled with our domestic politics, and was unpleasant, cannot be dismissed lightly as a flowery speech. From the standpoint that U.S.-Korean relations are very important, as evidenced in the stationing of U.S. troops in Korea, it is clear that the United States has felt a sense of urgency in the recent developments in Korea, such as the growing anti-U.S. feelings and the case of Pak Chong-chol. The significance of the Sigur statement and Shultz' visit lies in the fact that these are parts of U.S. efforts to deal with the Korean situation. At any rate, the United States is clearly trying to avoid repeating the kind of setback it suffered in the domestic political and social chaos in Vietnam.

Yi Ho-che: If there was any positive contribution made by the Sigur speech to the political developments, it was that it strongly warned against the "politicization of national security," that is, the using of domestic politics for national security purpose. By making it clear that the security of South Korea will be an equal concern to the United States, it maintains the position that Korea should not repeat the experiences of the 1970's, when an unfavorable outcome resulted from North Korean threats on South Korean domestic politics.

Presider: While Secretary Shultz engaged in the rather simple activity of calling on Foreign Minister Choe and the Blue House, Deputy Assistant Secretary Clark conducted supplemental activities by meeting with Kim Tae-chung and other party presidents Kim Yong-sam, Yi Min-u and Yi Man-sop.

Yi Ki-taik: While Secretary Shultz met only government officials, including President Chon Tu-hwan, Clark made contact with the opposition party leaders. They obviously wanted to find out about the overall situation.

Presider: Aren't we providing an excuse for the United States to meddle in our internal affairs since we ourselves are unable to solve the domestic problems autonomously? What might be the U.S. position in advocating that an "equal opportunity should be made available" on the question of the pardon and restoration of rights?

Yi Ho-che: Also, there is a problem with the opposition parties' interest in the move made by Clark. First of all, Korean-U.S. relations are substantially different from those of the 1960's and 1970's. In the past, the United States was in the position of giving, economically and militarily, but now the situation is reversed. In the areas of the economy (trade) and the military (defense expenditures) the situation has been reversed, and the United States is now asking us to contribute. Therefore, when it was in the position of giving, it enjoyed great influence on Korean politics, but today, when almost all the conditions are reversed, it can do little to affect domestic political developments. This is particularly so when it comes to the question of democratization. Despite the fact that it has steadily been losing its influence on domestic politics, including the issue of democratization, some still believe that the United States holds the key to the problem. They are out of touch. Speaking of the question of the United States, in the past, while we tried to keep U.S. troops in Korea, the United States was ready to pull out. But, now, the United States is a superpower which is afraid of pulling out its troops. Some even view that the troops in Korea are used as a means of maintaining its power of influence in Northeast Asia. Some people in our country mistakenly believe that the United States, which is in such a position, has a great interest in Korean domestic politics. Such a belief should be corrected.

Presider: It might be a coincidence, but President Chon is scheduled to leave office in February 1988, President Reagan in January 1989, and Japanese Prime Minister Nakasone in October of this year. They are all lame ducks. At this delicate juncture, the area related to the trade question has been prominently mentioned in both the Sigur statement and in Shultz' Korean visit.

Yi Ki-taik: We have always told the United States that "Korea is not a second Japan," and it is a fact that we ourselves do not feel that Korea is. But the

United States does not seem to agree, and thinks that Korea is a second Japan. While it is clear that the United States economy is showing signs of decline structurally, and that its dominant power in the world is slipping, the Korean economy, strong and vital, is showing an upward trend even in figures. Here lies the source of trade problems. Further, what is to be noted is that the U.S. pressure on Korea concerning trade is all-inclusive, ranging from the cigarette market to the capital market. This is probably because we are weak in uniting politically when dealing with the United States. I am under the impression that we are overlooking this point.

Yi Ho-che: From the standpoint of the United States, how to make profits in trade and how to share defense expenditures are the main areas of concern. In short, last year, Korea sold \$19 billion worth of goods to the United States and the United States sold \$13 billion worth of goods to Korea. Consequently, Korea's trade surplus with the United States reached \$6 billion. Using this figure as a basis, the United States is trying to mount pressure on Korea. Such a move will be inevitable since the Republican administration must deal with public opinion in the United States and pressure from the Democratic members of the Congress. Therefore, if I am to analyze the inner purpose of Shultz' Korean visit, I am inclined to view that the focus of his visit was on the trade problem rather than the question of democratization.

Meddling With Internal Affairs

Yi Ki-taik: On the other hand, apart from the interest in Korean democracy out of good intentions, we cannot overlook the great concern of the United States in such questions as who the next strong man in Korea will be, the reality of the anti-American feeling, and how to remove the source of unrest in domestic politics. For instance, we are wondering to which country the type of language that Sigur used in his speech was directed, since there are more than 50 allies. It included provocative expressions, and expressions which imply meddling in the internal affairs of other countries. I notice a special nature in the relations when we look at the fact that an official of the administration on the level of Clark visited a country to meet with its opposition leaders openly and attracted attention in that fashion. But I believe that the American attitude toward democratization is definitely undergoing a change. During the Yushin period, the United States seemed to be satisfied with the development in Korea since the internal political condition was stable. According to the late Ham Pyongchon, when President Ford visited Korea, he repeatedly expressed his thanks to President Pak Chong-hee. He thanked him, I am sure, despite the undemocratic nature of the government, because it is consistent with the U.S. national interests. In contrast with the attitude of that period, the statement made by Sigur reveals a very different dimension. The old ways are considered to harm national interests rather than to help it.

Human Rights Question

Yi Ho-che: But I also wonder what useful purpose the change will really serve. Although their own framework has been decided by the statement of Sigur, there is no possibility that it will be accepted. As I pointed out earlier, there is clearly a limit on exerting influence, and their real intention has nothing

to do with the democratization of Korea. Our situation requires our own solution to our own problems.

Presider: Certainly there is a limit on America's influence on Korean domestic politics. Nevertheless, if we fail to make progress in democratization and if we allow them a "chance to interfere" because of the human rights problem, the United States will continue to make statements on Korean affairs. Speaking of the Sigur statement, I feel that he went too far not only by stressing a single term for President Chon, but also by suggesting "what he should do after his retirement." The Ministry of Foreign Affairs should have considered protesting the statement. But while U.S. troops in Korea maintain our security, we must achieve our own democratic development. The fact that each of you two has a different view about the United States views on Korea, and its power of influence seems to reflect the general view of this country about the United States. Basically, it is two-dimensional.

Yi Ki-taik: In conclusion, it comes from our own problems. The reason why we talk about this from various angles and turn our attention to the Sigur statement and Shultz' Korean visit is because we are without our own political strength. Our task is to build a political strength and foundation that we can handle.

12474/12859

CSO: 4107/139

NO TAE-U'S ROLE AS SUCCESSOR EXAMINED

Seoul CHOSON ILBO in Korean 3 Jun 87 p 3

[Article by reporter Yi Sang-chol: "Final Decision Made at a Blue House Meeting To Pick No Tae-u as 'Presidential Candidate'"]

[Text] On 2 June a definitive answer was given at last to the question and suspense was ended as to "who will be the DJP's next runner to take over the baton and lead the government as the second president of the Fifth Republic?"

DJP Representative No Tae-u has been officially selected as the party's candidate for the next presidency.

President Chon Tu-hwan, in his capacity as DJP president, summoned members of the party Central Executive Committee and the chairman and vice chairmen of the National Assembly to the Blue House on the evening of 2 June for a meeting during which he cited No Tae-u's background as "a political leader whose views on South Korea's security and all-round experience in politics and administration make him an ideal candidate." He then recommended No as the presidential candidate on the DJP ticket, and those present at the meeting concurred with acclamation.

The meeting arrived at the conclusion that a motion to recommend No as the only DJP presidential candidate be made at the party Central Executive Committee meeting opening on the afternoon of 3 June.

This decision has put an end to all the rumors which have circulated inside and outside the ruling camp concerning the question of who will be the ruling party's presidential candidate. It also makes it official that Representative No is the man who will be the ruling party's second presidential candidate both in name and reality as he takes the baton from President Chon.

In a sense, the definite selection of No as presidential candidate is not a surprise. This is because from the first day the Fifth Republic set sail, he always carried a "successor" label on his back and, particularly beginning in May of last year, facts giving substance to this observation were confirmed one after another, although attention was focused on the possible occurrence of a sudden variable which might upset such an observation, in view of the extremely volatile political situation. However, the 13 April decision to put

constitutional revision on hold made the his candidacy all the more certain, leaving final selection and nomination as a matter of formality.

Even if the 2 June Blue House decision was nothing but an official stamp put on a foregone conclusion, the definite selection of No as the DJP candidate for the next presidency and the announcement of this has a great political implication.

First, it is to be noted that for the first time in our constitutional history, the ruling party has officially chosen the successor to the incumbent president during his tenure. In our constitutional history, there was a "Number two man behind the scenes" under each presidency, but there has been no precedent of choosing an "official successor" to an incumbent president. In view of this, No's selection as presidential candidate definitely signifies political progress.

Ever since it came into power, the DJP has kept on pledging that it will realize a peaceful transfer of the reins of government by putting an end to one man's long-term stay in power. But it is the fact that until recently many people viewed this pledge with suspicion.

It then may be said that by officially selecting No as a presidential candidate, the DJP has provided momentum for somehow reducing the ruling camp's "tacit political burden."

Nevertheless, the DJP will face real agony and ordeals from now on, although it has put an end to the persistent rumors about the question of the successor by putting Representative No in the forefront.

Despite the fact that the official selection of the presidential candidate is an event of considerably high political significance and value, the DJP is unable to mark this event in an atmosphere of festivity. Typically, this is indicative of today's political situation.

In other words, the DJP's official selection of its candidate for the next presidency signifies a sequel to the 13 April decision and the beginning of the forceful implementation of its political schedule leading to February 1988. The opposition is demanding the withdrawal of the 13 April decision to put constitutional revision on hold, and in particular, there is a plan to hold a nationwide protest rally on the day of the DJP convention. This makes a head-on collision inevitable from the beginning.

Therefore, the first question confronting Representative No and the DJP following the definite selection of him as presidential candidate cannot but be the question of how to deal with and overcome this kind of extreme reaction on the part of the opposition.

Now that the DJP has set out on its political schedule based on the current constitution, it seems that the ruling party's firm stand that the 13 April decision to postpone a revision of the constitution signifies the crossing of "the river of no return." Therefore, in view of only limited political maneuverability, Representative No and the DJP seem to be conceiving the idea

of opening the way for inducing the opposition to participate in the presidential election by proposing a sweeping revision of the current presidential election law and by making a firm and concrete commitment to resume debate on constitutional revision after the two great events in 1988 [the presidential election and the Olympics].

However, it is a unanimous view in the political world that in view of the present composition of the opposition camp and its stance, there is only a slim chance that the opposition will accept such an idea of the DJP.

A presidential election boycotted by the opposition and must be the real agony which Representative No, who has been chosen as presidential candidate, wants to avoid most but it will be difficult to escape.

Another trial which Representative No has to overcome involves the question of how to establish his place within the ruling party after he is officially nominated as a presidential candidate. In other words, the intraparty question of how to divide his roles and functions as the party representative and candidate for the next presidency, with those of the incumbent president, who is the holder of the supreme power and with the party president.

There would be no particular problems if the date of the presidential election were near at hand. But there are still 7 months before the December presidential election and 9 months before the peaceful transfer of the reins of government. This fact may narrow the latitude of his maneuverability.

A high-ranking source of the ruling camp speculates that after the DJP convention scheduled for 10 June, the roles will be divided between the incumbent president and the presidential candidate, with the former concentrating on government and the latter on politics. However under the political situation "resembling a battlefield" which forces the ruling camp to change its countermeasures constantly, it is impossible, in reality, to draw a clear line of demarcation between government and politics. Under these circumstances, we cannot but raise doubts as to whether or not Representative No will be able to set his own political tone.

In this connection, sources close to Representative No hinted that he will restrain himself as much as possible from speaking with his own voice until after he has been chosen as the next president through an election.

Nevertheless, party officials fear that if Representative No fails to speak with his own voice, it will deal a blow to his function as a shield to stave off the extreme offensive of the opposition, and to his public image as the candidate for the next presidency. For this reason, there is an interesting rumor originating in the inner circles of the ruling party to the effect that the status of the presidential candidate will be separated from the post of the party representative. However, according to the same rumor, this plan is merely in a preliminary stage of study because in case No relinquishes his post as party representative, it may lead to a weakening of his influence in the party and envelope him in a whirlpool of rumors.

Despite the fact that he has definitely gotten closer to the seat of government power, Representative No's face is not entirely bright, and this may be because he has been unable to come up with remarkable solutions to all the aforementioned difficult problems which have piled up inside and outside the party.

LATEST POLITICAL DEVELOPMENTS REVIEWED

Seoul CHUNGANG ILBO in Korean 2 Jun 87 p 3

[Political Briefs]

[Text] Prime Minister Yi Moves His Orchids to His Official Residence

On the 5th day following the assumption of his new post on 31 May, Acting [as published] Prime Minister Yi Han-ki took advantage of the weekend to move into his official residence in Samchong-tong.

His household goods were not much, just a half-load of a 1.5-ton Titan truck, mostly of books and daily necessities, and 10 or more orchid plants in pots.

The orchids were the ones Prime Minister Yi was caring for, watering them daily. He had to move them to his new official residence because there would be no one else to take care of them once he vacates his private home.

At an expanded meeting of executive officials on the morning of 1 June, Prime Minister Yi tried hard to make the meeting livelier by urging, among other things, that "if you have anything to recommend, even personal views, you may be free to do so."

He asked, "Can you think of any measures dealing with matters of public concern, in addition to making routine business reports?" He reportedly suggested: "You should not merely deliver business reports. Let us make this meeting proceed like a consultative session."

Once he gets a general picture of his official duties, Prime Minister Yi plans to meet with representatives of various circles beginning this week, first meeting with representatives of the press and academic circles.

Meanwhile, immediately after issuing a statement on 1 June marking the month to honor patriots and veterans, Prime Minister Yi called in concerned officials to express to them his concern about the way certificates are issued for those who rendered meritorious services to the state or their survivors. He noted the case of a man "whose grandfather was in the forefront in punishing the five arch traitors of 1905, but who did not receive a survivor benefit as a descendant of a patriot because he had no proof." The Prime

Minister further noted: "Recently, while rummaging through old newspapers, his uncle uncovered the report that his grandfather was sentenced to 10 years at hard labor. Subsequently, he submitted the material to the government, and he now receives a monthly pension of 50,000 won paid to the bereaved family of a fallen patriot." He instructed concerned officials to study measures on behalf of those bereaved families of fallen patriots who have no documentary proof.

Ruling and Opposition Parties Bitterly Criticize Each Other, Trying to Pass the Buck.

After the failure, due to the opposition boycott, of a four-party floor leaders meeting to discuss the question of calling the National Assembly into an extraordinary session the three opposition parties submitted a joint request for a National Assembly session. This touched off an exchange of bitter criticisms between the ruling and opposition camps, each side holding the other side responsible for the failure to open the National Assembly session.

At about 3 pm, the scheduled opening time of the meeting in question, RDP [Reunification Democratic Party] floor leader Kim Hyon-kyu instructed his senior deputy floor leader, Yu Song-chun, to obtain the signature of the NDP [New Democratic Party] and the Korea National Party [KNP] on the written request for convening an extraordinary session of the National Assembly, saying that judging from the DJP position, it is useless to hold a ruling-opposition floor leaders meeting.

DJP Floor Leader Yi Han-tong, who was in the office of the National Assembly Steering Committee chairman at that moment, kept tabs on the moves of the opposition through Deputy Floor Leaders Hyon Kyong-tae and Pak Chae-hong. When DJP Deputy Floor Leader Hyon, who was in the office of NDP Floor Leader Yi Taek-tong, saw an RDP official enter the room to obtain the NDP signature on the request for an extraordinary parliamentary session, he tried in vain to dissuade NDP Floor Leader Yi from signing the paper, saying: "Brother, you are not going to sign, are you?"

The KNP Floor Leader Yang Chong-kyu first suggested to RDP Floor Leader Kim over the telephone: "Let us hold the talks first and see what happens." But Kim insisted on "signing the paper before holding the talks" by saying, "signing the paper first will serve as pressure." The KNP yielded in the end and, at 3:45 pm, signed the written request for convening an extraordinary National Assembly session.

As if he had been caught napping by the opposition parties when they signed the written request in question, DJP Floor Leader Yi angrily denounced the opposition behavior with the statement: "This is a conduct of political immorality which negates politics through dialogue." He sounded upset when he called up DJP Representative No at his party headquarters to report that "The other side is reckless."

On the contrary, RDP Floor Leader Kim looked happy over his success in paving the way for debate between the ruling and opposition parties by persuading the

NDP and the KNP.

DJP Makes Unusual Appeal for Sympathy for "Mistreatment"

When RDP Spokesman Kim Tae-ryong issued a statement on 1 June charging that "we are unable to find an office for our party because of the present government's mean obstructionist tactics," the DJP angrily responded by saying, "it is alright to play politics, but they should not lie."

On the morning of 1 June, DJP Spokesman Kim Chong-nam entered the press conference room carrying a copy of RDP spokesman Kim Tae-ryong's statement. After reading it loud, the DJP spokesman said: "Through our floor leader, we informally notified the RDP about a month ago that if it picked an appropriate building suitable for an office, we would assist the RDP in signing a lease to use the building as its office." "Yet," he added, "the RDP has gone so far as to issue this statement giving the public the wrong impression that we have been an obstacle preventing them from signing a lease to use the building as its office, and this is indeed a most despicable act."

Minister of State for Political Affairs Cho Ki-sang, who dropped in at the DJP headquarters, complained of the "real injustice" suffered by the DJP when he said: "Under the special instructions of DJP Representative No and DJP Secretary General Yi Chun-ku, we asked the RDP through various channels to pick the appropriate building it wanted to use, but the RDP has been choosing only a particularly large building which the landlord is certain to refuse to let for fear of damage to the interests of the present tenants."

Meanwhile, at the June monthly morning meeting, the DJP secretary said: "Jealous of our party convention, some subversive elements of the opposition camp and the RDP are making all kinds of frantic attempts to obstruct the convention." Criticizing the RDP, he added: "In reality they are rejecting dialogue but, on the surface, pretending to be eagerly desirous of it; they are trying to sell shoddy merchandise by putting it in a gorgeous package--its content is opposition to dialogue in reality, and its package is a pretense to an earnest desire for dialogue."

RDP President Kim Analyzes Ruling Party's Real Intentions Concerning Dialogue

Prior to the enlarged meeting of the party presidium, RDP President Kim Yong-sam summoned Secretary General Kim Yong-pae, Floor Leader Kim Hyon-kyu, and Spokesman Kim Tae-ryong to his home in Sangdo-tong to discuss strategy for the extraordinary National Assembly session and problems concerning the question of holding a working-level dialogue between ruling and opposition parties.

Regarding the question of a ruling-opposition working-level dialogue, President Kim said to the three party officials: "Since three of you deal with practical matters, you should handle the question carefully and appropriately by accurately perceiving the prevailing circumstances." Elaborating on President Kim's remark, Spokesman Kim Yong-pae said: "This means that he wants us to accurately assess the DJP's real intentions as to

why the ruling party, which only 10 days or so ago treated our party as an organization for violence, has now turned around and is hurriedly pressing for a dialogue."

On the question of convening an extraordinary session of the National Assembly, President Kim said: "The ruling party is trying to avoid the invocation of the parliamentary right to investigate state administration because most probably, there must have been a cover-up in the prosecution's investigative report." He instructed the party secretary general to do his best to see that the National Assembly's investigative power is invoked under whatever circumstance.

At the enlarged presidium meeting which followed, it was decided that maximum partywide efforts be made in support of the "10 June nationwide condemnation rally" and that detailed measures be worked out at a meeting of the ad hoc countermeasures committee opening on 2 June with the party vice chairmen, the secretary general, and the chairman of the Committee for External Cooperation.

Meanwhile, concerning the office building of the Council for the Promotion of Democracy which is currently being used by the RDP as a temporary office, the owner of the building, Pyongchang Enterprise, has informed the RDP four times through certified mail that the lease expired as of the end of May. The notice contained this ultimatum: "Unless the delinquent rent and building maintenance fees are paid in full and the building is vacated by 5 June, we shall take legal procedures." In a statement issued on 1 June, RDP spokesman Kim Tae-ryong referred to the issue of his party's office building, characterized the issue as a case of "the ongoing suppression of an opposition party by the government and the government party."

Various Interpretations of Rally Time Set at 6 pm

The Headquarters for the National Movement for a Democratic Constitution [NMDC] held a sign-board hanging ceremony on the morning of 1 June at Wing 312 of the Christian Hall on 5th Chongno Street. The wing was recently rented by the NMDC.

The ceremony was attended by more than 30 personages, including the NMDC joint representatives consisting of Reverend Pak Hyong-kyu, Kye Hun-che, Yi Tonmyong, and Kim Myong-yun, as well as members of the NMDC Executive Committee. Present from the RDP were Vice Chairmen Yi Chung-chae, Choe Hyong-u, Kim Tong-yong, and Yi Yong-hui.

Reverend Pak Hyong-kyu, who is a permanent NMDC representative, said, "I urge all citizens who eagerly want freedom, justice, and well-being to participate in the rally."

The NMDC headquarters decided to use "national rally" as the shorten name of the 10 June rally, and adopted a concrete action program, which reads in part: "We cannot but define those who destroy furniture and fixtures or who attempt to obstruct the peaceful rally as an outside force bent upon misleading the national rally."

The 1 June meeting set the time of rally at "6 pm" despite the demand in some quarters that the time be set to coincide with the DJP convention. This may be interpreted as what may be called a friendly gesture, depending how one views it, to avoid a head-on clash with the ruling camp. But there is a strong opinion and fear that with broad segments of people urged to participate, the rally may likely turn into a night demonstration.

13311

CSO: 4107/191

POLITICAL

SOUTH KOREA

KNP LEADER CRITICIZES DJP, RDP

SK310147 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 2

[From the "Press Pocket" column]

[Text] Rep Yi Man-sop, president of the third opposition Korea National Party, yesterday lumped both the ruling and the main opposition parties together and blamed them for the failure to call a special National Assembly session this week.

He argued that "the chance of a special session to handle the Pak Chong-chol case has been withheld from us due to the stubborn position of the two parties."

"The ruling Democratic Justice Party and the government claim that investigation in the case was perfect. If so, why does the DJP refuse to invoke the Assembly right to probe state affairs (with regard to the case)?" he asked.

"If it claims to have an accurate grasp of public opinion, it should not hesitate to invoke the right," he said.

Also censuring the first opposition Reunification Democratic Party, the NKP lead said, "we know full well that without the invocation of the parliamentary right, the special session is of no significance."

"But, the RDP should be held eventually responsible for foiling the special session of making a precondition (of the invocation of the right) in advance," he said.

"The reasonable thing for the parties to do is to open a special lesson and then to discuss the invocation of the Assembly right," he argued.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

TIMES SUPPORTS MOVES FOR DJP-RDP TALKS

SK310122 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 8

[Editorial: "Need for Political Talks"]

[Text] Noteworthy are recent moves in both the ruling Democratic Justice Party and the major opposition Reunification Democratic Party to promote a high-level bipartisan meeting which, if realized, will be the first of its kind since the breakup of the former main opposition New Korea Democratic Party nearly 2 months ago.

During the period, the local political situation has been stuck in an impasse, along with such developments as the government action to shelve the national debate over constitutional amendment until after the Seoul Olympics next year and, more recently, the flare-up of controversy over the torture death of a Seoul collegian.

A highlight of the stalemate has been the ruling party's reluctance to recognize the RDP as the major opposition force or as its main counterpart in the conduct of national politics, obviously due to the newly-formed opposition party's intransigent stance toward the government camp.

Then, signs of a thaw in the prolonged deadlock began to surface last week in the wake of a sweeping cabinet reshuffle which implied, among other points, the growing influence of No Tae-u, chairman or No 2 man of the DJP, within the government camp.

Reports have it that functionaries of the two rival parties may meet sometime this week to arrange a meeting between No and RDP President Kim Yong-sam in an attempt to defuse the heightened political tension, which shrouds the nation in lingering uncertainty about future developments.

Of course, under the prevailing circumstances, one can hardly expect the proposed No-Kim meeting--and, for that matter, other forms of top-level political talks being aired--to produce a breakthrough of the deadlock over the constitutional question and other outstanding political issues.

For one thing, the RDP has been insisting that the withdrawal of the government decision against constitutional debate and the cancellation of the

DJP's presidential nomination convention, slated for 10 June, should cap the agenda for a No-Kim talk--demands which the ruling party quarters called unacceptable.

More fundamentally, the approaches taken by the rival camps in dealing with problems related to the nation's political development are poles apart--a sorry reality that defied any compromise between them even before the outspoken RDP's birth.

Nonetheless, the all-too-stark political situation today acutely calls for an early get-together between government and opposition leaders, setting aside all preconditions, to improve the political climate and relieve the people of their mounting worries, even if they may fail to work out an accord.

Politics is after all an art of dialogue, and this dictum dictates that the political players make renewed and sincere efforts to find grounds for compromise through sustained negotiation.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

BUDDHISTS HOLD ANTIGOVERNMENT RALLY

Police Intervention 'Excessive'

SK310118 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 8

[Editorial: "Buddhist Rite vs Police"]

[Text] Sensible citizens can hardly conceal their concern over an excessive police action to dismiss a Buddhist mass recently held in the provincial city of Kwangju.

Controversies flared up between Buddhist circles and police in the wake of the incident in which a group of riot police fired tear gas canisters into a sermon hall at Wonkak-sa Temple, where a memorial service was in progress on the occasion of the seventh anniversary of the Kwangju revolt, falling on 18 May.

Since then, outcries have been heard in society in protest of the "police interference" in religious rites, with Buddhist monks and believers denouncing it in mass rallies in Kwangju and elsewhere in the country.

A Buddhist mass was held in downtown Kwangju last Wednesday, denouncing the "police brutality," with the attendance of some 150 monks and 4,000 believers.

In addition, more than 300 Buddhist monks reportedly began staging hunger sit-ins at many temples across the country during the past week, issuing statement denouncing the police action.

The provincial police administration might have been on special alert against the initial gathering at Wonkak-sa, involving religious people and student activists, due to the sensitive nature of the anniversary of the bloody Kwangju incident dating back to 1980.

The primary concern of the local police could thus have been to check any "undesirable" turn of events at the Buddhist temple in their attempt to forestall its adverse impact on the maintenance of social stability.

However, the police should have been careful not to trespass on temple premise, and the firing of tear gas into a service hall was certainly an undue act, not only for the Buddhists but also the general public.

The recent incident indeed underlines the need for propriety and discipline when police forces are executing their mission, not to speak of the sanctity of religious freedom.

Monks Protest Intrusion

SK010210 Seoul YONHAP in English 0024 GMT 1 Jun 87

[Text] Seoul, 1 Jun (YONHAP)--Some 700 Buddhist monks and young laymen gathered at a temple here Sunday and protested riot policemen's intrusion 2 weeks ago into a provincial temple and alleged crackdown on their religion.

Abbot Jasun told the gathering that police's intrusion into the temple Wongak on 16 May has threatened the existence of the 1,600-year-old Korean buddhism, urging buddhists to unite in the struggle for the defense and independence of their religion.

In the meeting, in which dissident leader Kye Hun-che was also present, the ralliers demanded that the chief of the South Cholla Province resign, assuming responsibility for the incident.

He was alluding to riot police's storming into the Wongak, hurling tear gas canisters, to force dispersion of a group of monks and their followers who were holding memorial services in observance of the seventh anniversary of the eruption of anti-government civil disturbances in Kwangju, a capital of the southwestern province.

Following the protest rally that lasted 90 minutes at the Kaewoon temple Sunday afternoon here, the protesters took to the street before they were blocked by riot police. They staged a sit-in, crying out their demands, for more than 2 hours.

/9599

CSU: 4100/217

STUDENT TORTURE DEATH CONTROVERSY

Police Officers' Arrest

SK290052 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 30 May 87 p 1

[Text] The prosecution yesterday arrested three senior police officers suspected of masterminding a cover-up in the torture death of a university student.

The Prosecutor General's Office charged Senior Supt Gen Pak Tchwon, a deputy chief of the National Police Headquarters (NPH), and two other senior officers with conspiring to change the number of the policemen involved in the torturing from five to two.

The two other officers are Supt Yu Chong-dang, chief of the Fifth Department NPH's Anti-Communist Investigation Division No 2, and Supt Pak Won-taek, Yu's assistant.

The three were detained in Seoul Prison with arrest warrants issued by the Seoul District Criminal Court.

Five junior police officers assigned to the investigation unit have already been arrested for taking part in the torture in January of Pak Chong-chol, a junior at Seoul National University.

Announcing the results of the probe into the torture case, senior prosecutor Han Yong-suk said there is no evidence that former NPH Director General Kang Min-chang took part in the cover-up. Han said Kang was not aware of the attempt to minimize the number of policemen 21 May.

Han, chief of the investigation team at the General Prosecutor's Office, said the three senior police officers conspired to make it appear that only two policemen, Lt Cho Han-kyong and Sgt Kang Chin-kyu, were responsible for the torture death.

The cover-up started to unravel, Han said, when the two men changed their minds after they were indicted 24 January for fear of drawing heavier prison terms.

According to the prosecution, Senior Supt Gen Pak visited Uijongbu Prison and offered the two policemen 100 million won each to keep silent.

The wives of the two policemen were given 34.9 million won each prosecutor Han said. He said the money was raised by colleagues of the two men.

Han said ex-NPH Chief Kang gave them 3 million won each as "consolation money." They were also given 10 million won each by Yi Yong-chang, Kang's successor, for the same purpose, the prosecutor said.

Both Kang and Yi have been replaced in connection with the torture case.

He said no electric shock torture was administered to Pak Chong-chol, although he was beaten up immediately before he underwent water torture.

Han said Pak suffocated when his neck was pushed hard against the rim of a bathtub during police interrogation on the whereabouts of a student activist wanted by police.

According to the prosecution, the cover-up began to surface on 19 February when a group of policemen, including Supt Yu, visited Lt Cho at Uijongbu Prison. Cho then said, "I will tell the whole truth."

On 6 March, Supt Yu visited Cho again and told him to calm down "in the interest of the country," saying that the uproar about the torture death would soon die down.

Senior Supt Gen Pak, meanwhile, met with the wives of Lt Cho and Sgt Kang twice and asked them to discourage their husbands from hiring defense lawyers. Pak also visited the two men for the same purpose.

On at least 10 occasions, Supt Yu met with the two men to keep them quiet about the cover-up, prosecutor Han said.

In the meantime, he said, a prosecutor met Lt Cho at the latter's request on 27 February and was told that three more policemen were involved in the killing.

The prosecutor met Cho again at Uijongbu Prison on 4 March and heard the same story, he said.

On 12 May, the prosecution confirmed the authenticity of the testimony. On 21 May, three more junior police officers, Lt Hwang Chong-ung and Senior Patrolmen Pan Kun-gon and Yi Chong-ho, were arrested.

The additional arrests rekindled fierce national furor which resulted in a large-scale cabinet shake-up. The arrest of the three junior officers came 2 days after a group of Catholic priests alleged that the torture case probe was fabricated.

Amid mounting public suspicion over the investigation by police and a team of the Seoul District Public Prosecutor's Office, the Prosecutor General Office took it over Wednesday.

'Ilush Money' From Investigation Fund

SK300002 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 30 May 87 p 3

[Text] A deputy chief of the National Police Headquarters attempted to convince two policemen under arrest to keep silent about the cover-up of the torture death of Pak Chong-chol with a promise to give them each bankbooks containing 100 million won.

In a question-answer session with the press yesterday, Han Yong-sok, chief of the central investigation division at the Prosecutor General's Office, said that Senior Supt Gen Pak Cno-won made up the two passbooks carrying 100 million won each with part of the investigation operations fund set aside for his department.

Han admitted that other kinds of torture, besides the water torture, were conducted when Pak Chong-chol was interrogated, but denied the reports that electric shock torture led to the death of the 21-year-old student.

The following are excerpts of Han's answers to questions.

Question: Would you reveal the sources of the 200 million won which was to be given to Lt Cno and Sgt Kang by Senior Supt Gen Pak?

Answer: The money was from the investigation operations fund set aside for Senior Supt Gen Pak.

Question: Don't you think this constituted a misappropriation of government money?

Answer: I don't think he was going to use it for his own private purposes. He confessed he had attempted to use the money in a bid to keep Lt Cho and Sgt Kang silent on the cover-up scandal. We will consider taking legal actions against him for the act.

Question: Seniors of Senior Supt Gen Pak are supposed to have been informed of use of such money. Do you have anything to say to that?

Answer: No seniors of him were informed of the move. Senior Supt Gen Pak did it all by himself to keep the two policemen in prison and the family members from exposing the scheme to reduce the number of torturers of the student.

Question: Do you have any new developments to report from the questioning of former national police chief Kang Min-chang?

Answer: The investigation team found no evidence that he had been involved in the cover-up. When the two policemen in jail began to change their minds and decided to reveal the cover-up plot, Kang had already stepped down from the top national police post.

Question: Don't you think this is an act designed to conceal the plot that Kang and his predecessor Yi Yong-chang had given a great sum of money to the members of the two imprisoned policemen?

Answer: I think they gave a certain amount of money in consolation to their families. As for Yi, we didn't summon him because we didn't have any need to do so. Yi is not suspected to have been involved in the plot to concoct a cover-up.

Question: Many people say the prosecution investigators are responsible for not having conducted a reenactment in the course of the initial investigation into the torture death of the student. What action are you to take?

Answer: I admit it was an error of the investigators. I think the investigators must have not felt the necessity of reenactment because the two imprisoned policemen made consistent statement that left the prosecutors no room for suspicion.

Question: What do you think of the fact that the prosecution only arrested the three other policemen immediately after the statement by the Catholic priests council for justice?

Answer: I think it was a very regrettable thing. I believe mistrust of the people fanned misunderstanding and rumor.

Question: What do you have to say about the reported electric shock torture on the student?

Answer: The investigation by the PCO team showed that besides the controversial water torture, Pak Chong-chol was assaulted as a means of torture. But no evidence was found that electric shock torture was committed by the torturers.

Question: The 21 May announcement by the prosecution disclosed that the two earlier imprisoned policemen changed their minds and revealed the cover-up in early May, after which the prosecution began to probe into the case, but today's announcement indicated that this dates back to 27 February. Which announcement is correct?

Answer: We obtained information that there were additional police torturers around 27 February and senior prosecutors met the two imprisoned on two occasions on 4 and 27 March. Their inconsistent, and sometimes contradictory, statements made us to hesitate to launch a positive investigation.

The earlier announcement said the investigation began on 12 May. That means we had decisive evidence at that time that there were additional "offenders." Such a misunderstanding is believed to be the result of our office's "poor inexperienced expression."

Bar Association Urges Investigation

SK310140 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 3

[Text] The Korea Bar Association said yesterday that investigators at the Seoul District Prosecution who conducted the probe into the cover-up of the torture death of Pak Chong-chol should be subject to legal punishment for their negligence.

In a statement, the association said that they had announced falsified results of their investigation on 21 May.

The 21 May announcement included two fabricated points, the association disclosed. One was that the prosecution, announcing the additional arrest of three more torturers of the 21-year-old Seoul National University student, said there were no more involved in the cover-up.

The other point was that the prosecutors said it was early this month that they first came to know of cover-up scheme, the association said.

The association also expressed regret over the Friday announcement by the Prosecutor General's Office [PGO], saying the torture death incident and the ensuing plot to reduce the number of torturers from five to two should be investigated more thoroughly.

Senior Supt Gen Pak Cho-won and two other police officers should not shoulder full responsibility for the scandal, the association said, adding that the investigation must be continued to unearth the entire truth of the case.

It was not revealed in the Friday announcement whether or not any prosecutors were involved in the cover-up, the association insisted.

The PGO investigation team should clarify the sources of 26 million won given by Kang Min-chang and Yi Yong-chang during their tenure as chief of the national police to the family members of policemen Lt Cho Han-kyong and Sgt Kang Chin-kyu.

In addition, the sources of the 200 million won Senior Supt Gen Pak was to have used to encourage Lt Cho and Sgt Kang to keep silent on the cover-up must be counted for in more detail, the association disclosed.

It was preposterous for both the police and the prosecution to try to fool the people by dragging their feet on the cover-up plot for months, the association added.

10 June Rallies Denounce Cover-Up

SK310156 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 2

[Text] The National Coalition for Democratic Constitution (NCDC) yesterday decided to hold rallies on 10 June in order to denounce the cover-up of the torture death of a university student.

The rallies will be held simultaneously in major cities nationwide, timed with the ruling Democratic Justice Party's national convention to nominate its presidential candidate.

The anti-government coalition of the Reunification Democratic Party and dissident groups urged the government to guarantee probes by the National Assembly and the Korea Bar Association into the Pak Chong-chol case.

The decision was made at a meeting of representatives held at the office of the Korea National Council of Churches on Chongno 5-ga.

After the meeting, NCDC spokesman Rev In Myong-chin revealed that the rally sites, times and other details will be made public on Monday or Tuesday.

He told reporters that the 10 June rallies will focus on the denunciation of the distortion of the Pak case, and the demand for the withdrawal of the government's 13 April declaration of the moratorium on constitutional revision project until after the 1988 Seoul Olympics.

As to the prosecution's announcement on the results of its investigation into the Pak case, Rev In noted, "In that the participants--the relevant Cabinet ministers and the prosecutors in charge of the initial investigation in the meeting (on 17 January) to distort Pak's torturers--were not robed and punished, the people feel betrayed once again."

He went on, "Ever now, the government should guarantee investigation activities by the National Assembly, armed with the right to probe into state affairs, and by the Korean Bar Association, to disperse the people's suspicion."

During the meeting, Rev O Chung-il was appointed as the chairman of the Executive Committee, Buddhist monk Chinkwan as the chairman of the General Affairs Committee, Rev Ho In-su as the chairman of the Organizing Committee, and Kim Yong as the chairman of the Publicity Committee.

Those tapped as advisors to the NCDC were Han Sok-non, Hong Nam-sun, Buddhist monk Kang Sok-chu, archbishop of the archdiocese of Kwangju Yong Kong-hi, KNCC President Kim Chi-kil and opposition leaders Kim Tae-chung and Kim Yong-sam.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

DATA ON DISSIDENT, HUMAN RIGHTS MOVEMENT ORGANIZATIONS

Seoul WOLGAN CHOSON in Korean Mar 87 pp 400-414

[Article by Yun Il-ung: "Reportage: Human Rights Movement Organizations. A Story of Citizens Self-Help Organizations Which Came Forward to Safeguard Human Rights By Themselves from Unreasonable Exercise of Public Power"]

[Text] Screams of Family Members of Victims of Torture

Around 2 pm, 16 May 1986, 14 women were staging a sit-in in front of an iron gate of a certain branch of the Seoul City Police, demanding disclosure of the location of those persons who were arrested in connection with the case of "Seoul Labor Movement Association." On that day, they put up the same demand --a repetitive one--at the headquarters of the Seoul City Police around 12:30 pm. Failing to get a satisfactory answer, they sought the location in their own way and moved to that [sit-in] site.

However, despite anxious appeal of the families of those detainees, no responses whatsoever came from the other side of the heavily closed iron gate. While the confrontation was going on, lasting for over 10 minutes, a person slipped out of the building. At that moment, families of the detainees, taking advantage of the situation, pushed the gate and entered the building with vociferous cries. Several guards tried to keep them back but failed to do so because of suddenness of the push.

Once entering the [police] branch building, members of [detainees'] families looked in every nook and corner of the building starting at the basement. However, no detainees were found. The commotion went on for a while and then a person in charge gave them the names of 15 persons arrested and their locations.

Thus it was confirmed that Kim Mun-su (35; removed from the register of the Business School, Seoul National University; member of the Guidance Committee of the Seoul National University Labor Union), Yu Si-chu (27; Korean Language and Literature Department, Seoul National University; sister of Yu Si-min), who were arrested on 2 May and whose location had not been known, were being respectively detained in the Songdong Police Station and in the Chungbu Police Station. And members of families of other detainees, too, went to those police stations where they were told to apply for interviews.

Members of families, who were, on that day, seeking the locations of detainees while confronting the strong state criminal investigation organization, were members of the Council of the Family Movement for Materialization of Democratization (CFMMD). And that incident was just one of those situations which CFMMD members have had to face. Yu Si-ch'un, a member of the CFMMD, said as follows:

"We know that, the more our finding of whereabouts and locations of those who were arrested is delayed, the more pain will be inflicted on them through torture, etc. That is why we are desperately fighting against the stupendous power of the organization. When they find the detainee's body changed beyond description through torture, members of detainees' families are terribly stunned. Then they really do not exhibit fear. They just feel that they must do something to prevent such a barbaric treatment of their brothers and sisters and sons and daughters."

As you have seen in the activities of the CFMMD, there are many organizations, in this country which are fighting to eliminate torture, which is a typical example of the violation of human rights.

Most of these organizations began to be recognized by the general public with the advent of the Yusin system. These organizations again began drawing the public attention when the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death occurred.

Christian Church Organization: Starting Point of the Human Rights Movement

At present, the number of organizations which have unceasingly launched an anti-torture movement in the dimension of safeguarding human rights has reached approximately 10. The above-cited CFMMD, the Human Rights Committee and the Torture and Violence Countermeasures Committee of Korean Christianity Council (NCC), the Catholic Justice and Peace Committee (CJPC), the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the Taehan Lawyers Association, the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the Council for the Implementation of Democratization (CID), the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the New Democratic Party [NDP], The Committee for Joint Countermeasures Against Trumped-up Pro-Communist Charges (CJCFCP), the Catholic National Celebrants Group for Realization of Justice, the Catholic Laymen Apostles Council, and the Federation of the Mass Movement for Democracy and Unification (FMMDU), etc., have been consistently launching the very movement to eliminate torture.

As for the individuals who do not belong to any organizations, Mr Chong Chae-ryong and Hwang San-song, attorney at law, have been consistently launching this movement in their own ways, one may say. Let us review here the activities, organization, and motives of these organizations and individuals who have put up banners of the self-help movement for human rights.

NCC Human Rights Committee and Torture Countermeasures Committee The Human Rights Committee is under the jurisdiction of the NCC in which six Christian groups in this country (Christian Presbyterian Association, Methodist [Churches], Unification of Protestant Associations, Protestant Episcopal

Church, Taehan Gospel Church, and Salvation Army) are affiliated. The Human Rights Committee of the NCC has so far been playing the role of the rudder, both nominally and virtually, of the democratization movement and the human rights movement in this country.

The Human Rights Committee of the NCC, located at Room 903 of the Christian Meeting Hall in Yonji-dong, Chongno-ku, Seoul City, has not spent a single peaceful day since the 1970's because of all kinds of work that has to be done in relation to human rights incidents that have taken place at work sites of schools, labor, and missionaries.

The chairmanship of the Human Rights Committee is presently taken by Rev Cho Yong-sul (the Gospel Church in Kunsan). On the occasion when "the Kim Kun-tae incident" took place in 1985, the Torture Countermeasures Committee, which is closely related to the Human Rights Committee, was newly established in compliance with a resolution of the General Assembly of the NCC. The Torture Countermeasures Committee of the NCC is a committee recognized by the General Assembly as a temporary standing organization that has been designed to deal in greater depth with the torture problem, which is one of the human rights problems.

The Torture Countermeasures Committee consists of the following: Chairman: Rev Kim Sang-kun (director of the Christian Presbyterian Association); and Secretary: Rev Kum Yong-kun (in charge of the Sodaemun Songdok Church; Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Movement To Boycott Pay Television); and members: Cho Song-hyok (a member church of Methodist [Churches]), Rev O Chong-il (vice-chairman of the General Assembly of the Taehan Gospel Churches), Mr Yi U-chong (former professor of the Seoul Women's College), Father Kim Chae-yol (Protestant Episcopal Church) --[a total of] 6 members.

The Torture Countermeasures Committee shall take charge of the first step of investigation activities when it receives reports on torture incidents from the NCC Human Rights Committee or when it receives petitions from torture victims.

When a case comes to its attention, the committee shall appoint an investigator from among its members and let him investigate and lodge protests with the organizations concerned. Its main duties include preparing investigation reports, making the reports available for proceedings of trials, and stirring up public opinion.

Furthermore, as a link in the anti-torture campaign, it informs all the churches of the facts of the case and also launches publicity activities through press interviews for domestic and foreign reporters.

In addition, it also takes part in the solidarity activities designed to prevent torture jointly and severally with the human rights mechanisms of international organizations, such as Amnesty International, the Human Rights Committee of the United Nations, the World Council of Churches (WCC), [East] Asian Christianity Council (EACC), and the National Council of Churches (NCC) of the United States.

Lodging complaints every Thursday, regarding tortures, through the Human Rights Committee's organ "Human Rights News" is one of the essential activities of the Torture Countermeasures Committee.

The number of various investigation activities launched so far by the Torture Countermeasures Committee in order to eliminate torture has reached dozens.

Restoration of Human Rights Is Namely the Restoration of Divine Right

It is common for the Torture Countermeasures Committee to face many difficulties in launching its investigation activities, a work on which it places major emphasis.

Rev Kum Yong-kyun of the Torture Countermeasures Committee said: "Above all, complaints of those tortured are coming in in large numbers; and it is hard to inquire as to the true facts because those who torture flatly deny any wrongdoing. And the victim does not give an accurate account either because he or she is afraid of retaliation or because he or she is ashamed of having been tortured"

In fact, injuries from torture do not readily come to light for the following reasons: in the case of a pastor who has been tortured: just to save face; and, in the case of a female [who has been tortured]: because of feelings of shame.

Even when detainees want to let the facts about torture be known, it is not easy to have an interview with them because they are isolated; and this situation also becomes a factor in blocking an accurate investigation. The Torture Countermeasures Committee has been reporting, as occasion arises, the general situation surrounding tortures to the chairmen of the six church groups and also urged them to take some pan-church-group countermeasures.

A typical example of that was in the case connected with Mr Yi Tae-pok who was detained because of "the case of the National Democratic Students League" [that came up] in June 1981. At that time, chairmen of the six church groups met together, mailed out to all churches throughout the country "the pastoral epistles for elimination of tortures," and lodged a protest with the prime minister against torture. The Torture Countermeasures Committee does not get any special budgetary assistance from the NCC to carry on its activities. It just gets travel expenses and hotel charges reimbursed when it sends out its investigation party.

From a certain point of view, the Torture Countermeasures Committee is also an organization which is indirectly helping the work of the Human Rights Committee of the NCC. It is said that, when torture is eliminated, this committee will also be disbanded.

A person concerned of the Torture Countermeasures Committee said: "When the torture case of Mr Kim Kun-tae elicited much criticism recently, attorneys of law came from the United States, met with us and Ms In Chae-kun, wife of Mr Kim, listened to our explanations of the true facts, and returned to the

United States. In short, we were surprised that even foreigners were watching the reality of our human rights with such a deep interest and anxiety; and, on the other hand, we felt sad because we had to explain such realities.

"However, when we hear that violence has been deterred and the prisoners' life is improved somewhat because of our efforts, in spite of our poor ability, we feel that our work is worth doing"--thus he stated the *raison d'être* of the Torture Countermeasures Committee.

Furthermore, the Torture Countermeasures Committee of the NCC held "a social gathering of democratic personages from various circles, by invitation" on 17 October 1985 under the sponsorship of the chairmen of the six church groups. And at that meeting, the committee virtually took the leadership in inaugurating "a Committee for Joint Countermeasures Designed to Block Tortures and Trumped-up Pro-communist Charges"--a federation that consisted of 45 persons of anti-government party circles.

In its initial statement, made public on 4 November 1985, "the [TOC] Torture Countermeasures Committee" declared that it had decided to unify the efforts, which were launched so far independently by various organizations, designed to stamp out torture and trumped-up pro-communist charges; and it proclaimed its determination to implement consistently the movement for elimination of torture.

Kim Sang-kun, chairman of the TOC, revealed the committee's motive by saying: "There must not be torture. However, since torture is known to be a reality, men of religion have come to believe that the secular authority is encroaching upon the divine rights. Thus we are launching the human rights movement in the hope of restoring divine rights."

One Cannot Help Taking the Judicial Department To Task

Rev Kum Yong-kyun, stating that he felt boundlessly ashamed, as a member of the nation [to which Mr Pak Chong-ch'ol belongs,] of the fact that even a Swiss paper carried a big headline about the recent incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-Ch'ol to death and set forth some causes of tortures that become rampant and measures for preventing tortures as follows:

"Tortures have something to do with the government. No torture shall be allowed for any offender. Since the government depends on the police force, the police has become domineering; and [we] are under the impression that [the police] is employing torture as a tool for promotion. It seems that [the police] has now accustomed to put an end to a [criminal] case through the criminal investigation staged through tortures and to announce it in an excessively exaggerated manner. Only when a lawful government is established by the people, can tortures be eliminated, as I see it."

Furthermore, Rev Kum pointed out another reason why torture cannot be eliminated today, he severely criticized the Ministry of Justice for remaining idle from force of habit.

"If the Ministry of Justice becomes a department where its personnel lose a sense of right and wrong in order to be promoted, the people will not know where to lodge their complaints.... We must be aware of the fact that there are many people today who feel that they cannot pin their hope on judges and prosecutors by simply appealing to their moral judgement."

In short, he pointed out that the righteousness of the justice authorities solely depends on how much the conscience of those who are in charge of the justice system can suppress their desire for promotion and fame. He then again emphatically urged the Ministry of Justice to "wake up."

The Family Movement Council for Implementation of Democratization [FMCID]

The FMCID is an organization established by the existing six groups of those families of detainees--main axis of the organization--on 12 December 1985. Namely, the FMCID was organized by the following: the Council of Parents of Student Detainees; the Council of Worker Detainees; the Council of Families of Youth Detainees; the Family Council of Anti-Government Party Circles Personage, the Council of Families of Long Term Detainees and Prisoners; and the Council of Bereaved Families of Democratization Movement.

The object of the FMCID is "to safeguard human rights of those who are being oppressed while a launching democratization movement, to render efforts to keep solidarity, mutual assistance among families, correct understanding of realities, and implementing that understanding, and to march forward to guarantee democracy and the right to live of the masses and to accomplish the national unification." It is not an organization situated above its six constituent organizations but a consultative group which is jointly launching activities to work on joint proposals through thick and thin, one might say. Therefore, it does not intervene in independent activities of its constituent members but is supposed to support them. Its executive department is under the co-chairman system and consists of representatives chosen in each of the six organizations, except for the Council of Parents of Student Detainees which sends four additional representatives because of its large membership. Thus at present there are 11 persons in the co-chairmanship of the FMCID.

The representative of co-chairmen of the FMCID is Madame Pak Yong-kil, wife of Rev Mun Ik-hwan and chairman of the Council of Families of Anti-Government Party Circles Personage. And, under the chairman group is an executive committee that consists of 8 members which is in charge of administrative work. The administrative work is implemented by the following four departments: Public Information Department, Office Work Department, Public Relations Department, and Social Affairs Department (Business Department). Among the four departments, the primary duty of the Public Relations Department is to make contacts with anti-government party organizations and foreign human rights organizations; and the Social Affairs Department takes charge of rendering assistance to demonstrations or sit-ins when the situation arises.

Most of the members of the FMCID are those who, during the period ranging from the 1970's to the present, have been detained in connection with various situation-related cases, or members of their families who have been or are being detained in connection with various situation-related cases. One can tell such characteristics clearly by simply reviewing the status of the chairmen of the six organizations. Im Ki-rak (56), chairman of the Council of Parents of Student Detainees, is mother of Mr Pak Sin-chol who was involved in the case of Independent Democratic Struggle of the Seoul National University; and Kim Wol-kum (54), chairman of the Council of Families of Worker Detainees, is mother of Miss Cho Hyang-mi, graduate of the Inha Women's University, who was involved in the case of the Seoul University Labor Union (Mose Beauty Parlor). And, the chairman of the Council of Bereaved Families of Democratization Movement is Yi So-son (57), mother of Mr Chon Tae-il who died of the self-immolation case of the Ch'onggye Clothing [Workers] Labor Union in the 1970's. Yi Chong-suk (65), the chairman of the Council of Families of Long-Term Detainees and Prisoners, is mother of Mr Yi Tae-pok (graduate of the Law School of the Kungmin University; representative of Kwangminsae) who was involved in the case of the National Democratic Students Union--the first public peace case to take place since the 17 May incident. On the other hand, Yu Si-chon (37), head of the Public Information Department of the FMCID, is elder sister of (Yu Si-min) who was imprisoned in connection with the case of Seoul National University cell, and of (Yu Si-chu) who was imprisoned in connection with the case of Seoul University Labor Union, with whom she shared a painful experience. And, because she was awoken to many things through the cases in which her younger brother and sister were involved, she resigned as a high school teacher and has been very enthusiastically taking part in the activities of the FMCID.

In view of the characteristics of its constituents, the FMCID, as one of the organizations with a mission to eliminate torture, is an organization that is launching activities to emphatically fight for this objective. This is because all its members are directly or indirectly watching vigilantly for evidences of torture.

Thus, in 1986, it produced the greatest amount of mimeographed materials dealing with various situation-related [criminal] cases and published them at home and abroad.

A distinguishing mark of the FMCID is that it goes into action on the spot for the most part. At present more than 400 members are constantly taking part in the FMCID [activities]. And the FMCID has its branches in Kwangju, Ch'ongju, Chonju, and Pusan.

Felt a Premonition That Some Incident Might Happen ...

In the case of the Kwangju branch, it was inaugurated on 8 May 1986 and has a membership of 50. The Pusan branch began launching activities quite a while ago but made a fresh start on 5 February [1987] formally with more than 100 members attending.

The FMCID's movement for eradication of torture may be largely divided in the following manner: arousing public opinion by distributing mimeographed materials; and bringing about direct pressure through demonstrations and sit-ins.

When an incidence of torture takes place, it produces, without delay, mimeographed materials that tell the truth about the torture, and distributes them to religious and social organizations, mass communications [organizations], and people in positions of influence. Furthermore, when whereabouts of those who have been taken to police stations are unknown or when cruel actions are taken in criminal investigation organizations or places of detention, many members gather at the scene of the incident, demand that whereabouts of detainees be made known, and effect pressure to stamp out cruel actions.

A good example of that was seen last year when members of the FMCID staged demonstrations and sit-ins in front of the Seoul Detention Station, where some such incidents had taken place, and this raised a political issue. This incident was reported even by the 13 April 1986 issues of the NEW YORK TIMES and of the WASHINGTON POST.

"All we are doing are letting facts about torture be known through mimeographed materials, exposing them at various gatherings, and unceasingly crying out on the spots where anti-human-right situations are occurring."

This is what a member of the FMCID said. He said that he had nothing to fear when he thought about the pain suffered by families of those who were taken to police stations. The household budget of the FMCID is formed of membership fees of the affiliated councils and sincere contributions from human rights organizations and individuals. Major expenses are: printing the organ of the council MINJU KAJOK [DEMOCRATIC FAMILY] (published so far up to No 5 issue), a bi-monthly; personnel expenses 300,000 won [a month] for two full-time employees; expenses for general mimeographed materials; assistance [money] given for prisoner's personal use; and assistance given to those members who are ill or suffering from hardships. However, it has often become difficult to defray expenses—even 500,000 won—for printing (approximately 3,000 copies being issued) the council's publication MINJU KAJOK. So an imminent task is to solve the financial problem. However, these difficulties seem slight when viewed in the light of the condition of those detained in prison.

"In the case when family members, especially husbands, of FMCID members are imprisoned, the families livelihood is severely threatened. About a half of their livelihood comes in the form of help from their relatives and, for the remaining half, family members are working as employees of a pharmacies, teachers, or employees of publishing businesses. Among those members of the FMCID who are employed, teachers occupy the highest percentage. However, both those members who work and those who do not are having trouble, although there is a difference between the two."

Since making a living is so difficult, sending things in to prisoners is a difficulty of no common order for the council, it is said. Therefore, donations received once in a while from foreign human rights organizations and

donations from the Catholic and Protestant church circles are a great help to the council, it is said.

Meetings are usually held bi-weekly at the second floor of the Christian Church Hall in Yonji-dong, Chongno-ku. Last January's regular meeting was attended by a great number of members, many of whom carried babies on their backs. The telephone was very busy. Even while babies were crying and telephone calls were pouring in, members of the FMCID were sincerely discussing various pending problems, including those related to treatment given to detainees during investigation processes in connection with [criminal] cases. They were gritting their teeth, more than anything else, about torture.

Let us listen to what Mr Yu Si-chun said.

"Before the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death, we felt a premonition that some incident would most likely take place in that Taegong [TN: Phonetic. Presumably means counter-communism] Branch in Namyong-dong. However, once we heard about the death of Mr Pak, we just shuddered. We think this is a natural consequence in view of the behavior shown so far by the police authorities."

While saying this, Mr Yu Si-chun was not only bringing the criminal investigation organizations to task but also venting his concealed anger at the department of justice.

"The group which must examine itself most severely concerning this reality that torture is becoming rampant and even causing death is the department of justice.

"Even when torture victims complained of torture in the court and attempted to take all sort of procedures, including the application for securing evidences and the application for arbitration, dismissals or no suspicion decisions were given. In the case of the situation-related [criminal] cases, such a phenomenon was conspicuous. If the truth about torture was laid bare and those who tortured were punished at the court, Mr Pak Chong-chol would not have died."

Authorities, too, Are Having Difficulties in Dealing With Them

The FMCID is a major news source for foreign reporters. When the incident of torturing Mr Kim Kun-tae happened, members of the FMCID were harassed by offensive questions of reporters of major foreign news agencies, the press, and broadcasting stations.

"A Swedish TV reporter said this. How could torture take place in the country where the 1988 Olympic games are scheduled to be held? Why do they torture a person who is launching democratization movement? Saying this he expressed shock. His expression said that he could never understand the realities of our country where torture is rampant. Not only the Swedish reporter but also most foreign reporters responded in that manner. Furthermore, I was ashamed ...and humiliating as a Korean--feeling akin to those Koreans who

tortured—when I had to explain the situation even to foreign reporters. But I had no other alternative. The domestic mass media did not carry the news much I answered their questions because I felt that human rights have no frontiers."

This is what Mr Y, member of the FMCID, said. Another member said as follows: Although what we are doing is painful, because of such activities, detained members of our families might be beaten even a bit less. He said that whenever he remembered this it roused his courage.

In this connection, I feel curiosity as to how the FMCID, one of the organizations of anti-government party circles, views the New Democratic Party [NDP].

"It is displeasing because it has not launched the struggle with a firm stand. We must abide by the principle of what-one-should-do, that is, solidarity with the NDP, because we are want power. However, we often feel dubious of the anti-government party."

This is what Mr S pointed out in a statement on his individual views. A [government] authority branded the FMCID as "an entity that causes a lot of trouble." Most of its members are members of families of detainees; and it consists of women members. Unlike other non-government party organizations, it is hard to deal with this organization, they say.

"These women are not like ordinary stubborn women." This is an abbreviated abridged description of the FMCID. It may be a view originating from the FMCID members' faces that are furious with anger—one expressed when Mr Yu Si-chun said: "when I hear of a torture victim, I just become mad with rage."

Let us not mention here who made our women like that.

Human Rights Committee of the Taehan Bar Association

Article 1 of the Lawyers Ethics Regulations says: "Lawyers shall be charged with a mission of safeguarding basic human rights and materializing social justice." In short, this points out that the highest duty of lawyers is to safeguard human rights.

The Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is a body representing such an ethical consciousness of lawyers. It is a permanent organization of the Bar Association which consists of the following: Chairman Yu T'aek-hyong; and 25 lawyers, including Pyon Chong-su, Cho Yong-nae, Yi Sang-su, Kim Sang-chol, Cho Chun-hui, and Hwang In-chol. It holds a meeting every Monday at noon; most of its members attend the meeting. Not like other organizations, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association does the following when an incident of torture occurs: investigates to uncover the true facts; lodges civil and criminal accusations and complaints against those who tortured and those high ranking officials who are responsible for the torture; and opens oral court proceedings representing torture victims. Furthermore, regarding various cases of violation of human rights, it lodges protests with justice authorities by the authorities of the Bar Association and asks for

restoration. In a sense, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is an organization equipped with comparatively large influence and favorable conditions among those civil organizations which are championing the cause of eliminating torture.

Significance of the Human Rights Report

In particular, the people's expectations from the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association have been remarkably fulfilled since last year when the Bar Association began issuing statements on human rights.

"If a lawyer makes light of safeguarding human rights, it does not make much sense. In view of the proposition that the Bar Association must do something active to cope with the rapidly changing political situation, we recently held a meeting designed to publicize torture cases and have been issued human rights reports, year after year." This is a statement made by Lawyer Pyon Chong-su. In fact, we get the impression that the Bar Association has recently been doing a considerable amount of work in terms of safeguarding the human rights of the people.

The association has been taking legal countermeasures without hesitation as follows: filing complaints against policemen in connection with the case of Kim Kun Tae, the case of shameful sexual conduct at the Puch'on Police Station, and the case of the Seoul National University Labor Union; submitting applications for arbitration in connection with these cases; and submitting applications for the preserving of evidence. A lawyer said as follows:

"When cases of torture come in various criminal cases, we lawyers conduct strict investigations of the facts and lodge legal complaints. However, such efforts of lawyers are not well accepted in the courts.

"Complaints about torturers often end up with no suspicion or suspension of indictment. Applications for perpetuation of evidence for torture, too, are rejected. In particular, applications for preservation of evidence should be accepted in the court as a matter of course. Whether evidences have value or not shall be decided on later; so lawyers' applications for preservation of evidence should be accepted to clear the way. It is said that the justice department is the final fort of democracy; however, such an expectation is not being fulfilled at all. I very much felt this way especially when applications for preservation of evidence were rejected in the court. Frankly speaking, the reasons given for rejection were nothing but sophistry. I cannot but doubt that the knowledge of law is not being employed righteously but simply in an opposite way."

Since he himself was formerly a judge, he did not want to criticize his "parents' family" [referring to the justice department], he said; although it is a fact that having previously been a judge, he could not help expressing the feeling that the department was doing too much wrong, he said heaving a sigh.

The Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association has been exercising much effort in its own way to lessen the damage increasing, gradually and daily,

All attending applauded Lawyer Yu expressing agreement with his speech. Thus the publication of the human rights report of the Bar Association has become a firm routine practice. Furthermore, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is planning to take measures to systematically eliminate any law with any provision which might cause a violation of human rights. Regarding the crime of interference with a government official in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights, as provided in the Criminal Code: "when a judicial policeman interferes with the public prosecutor in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights, he shall be sentenced to imprisonment with hard labor of less than 5 years." The committee is currently making a study of the proposition that the following provision be added to the above article: "the one who interferes with a lawyer in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights shall be punished in the manner described in the article given above."

Secondly, the committee is planning to submit a bill, one similar to the bill once introduced by National Assemblyman Yi Yong-ho, member of the Law and Justice Committee of the Democratic Justice Party [DJP], which proposed that Article 11 of the Public Prosecutors Office Act be rescinded, and which he, himself, withdrew. Article 11 of the Public Prosecutors Office Act provides that "the public prosecutor shall obey orders from his superior officer." The Bar Association views that, when that article is revised, the public prosecutor would be able to launch his criminal investigation activities from a strictly justice-oriented, neutral viewpoint and in accordance with his own conviction.

Thirdly comes a revision of Article 15 of the Attorneys-at-Law Act. The committee is asserting that the article, whose provision makes it possible to suspend a lawyer's activities even without a final and conclusive judgment of a court and simply by means of an indictment by a public prosecutor, should be abrogated. In other words, the committee views that that article could be used to stage a kind of political retaliation against those lawyers who primarily take up the cases connected with human rights. Thus the Bar Association is emphatically contending that the Article 15 should be annulled, and that the complete right of self-government, in name and in reality, of the Bar Association should be maintained.

"We lawyers need very much to be awakened. It is important that we have a sense of community in which we may laugh and cry together. I am chairman of the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association in name, but I could not attend the recent meeting in which cases of torture were made public. The reason was that two men were watching me and tailed after me.

"I thought about the situation the general public faced when the human rights of the chairman of the Human Rights Committee were not guaranteed. Thus, as a lawyer, I could make a new resolution."

Thus emphatically noting the lawyer's mission for safeguarding human rights, Lawyer Yu said that, when the true liberal democracy is implemented, one can expect improvement in the cause of human rights.

from the violation of human rights, it is said. The human rights report issued last year is a positive product of such an operation. In the human rights report, various human rights cases of that year are collectively reviewed, proceedings in those cases are objectively reviewed, and even the names of those judges who set forth sentences in those cases are recorded.

On 12 February of this year, the 1986 issue of the human rights report came out. Yu Taek-hyong, lawyer, explained the significance of publication of the human rights report as follows:

"The human rights report is of importance in that it carries detailed records of contents of the cases, the process of criminal investigation, and even the results of trials. For example, excessive issuance of confiscation orders or search orders are recorded by case and even the names of those judges who issued them are recorded. Therefore, such a human rights report goes down to future generations in history; with that in mind, how are judges and prosecutors going to go to the trial courts? When they employ such legal logic which entirely lacks righteousness conspicuously, records of such acts will, in the future, appear disgraceful. Thus, if judges understand the fearful effect of records, they cannot help thinking about their honor. The publication of the human rights report has such a side effect."

When the human rights report was published for the first time in 1985 by the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association, it aroused a tremendous interest, at home and abroad, it is said. Eight million won of the total publication expenses, 15 million won, was received from the Asian Foundation in the United States.

"Those people, including judges, who visit our country from the United States said that they read the human rights report and asked many questions."

Such facts may have been the causes of the following requests and pressure: "You do not have to issue the human rights report every year? How about skipping the 1986 issue? If you have to publish it at any cost, you had better exclude those things that look shameful when foreigners read it."

Human Rights of the Chairman of the Human Rights Committee Are Not Guaranteed Either

However, despite such advice from at home and abroad, the Bar Association is planning to issue its human rights report every year without fail. And there is an unwritten rule to the effect that this policy will not be changed no matter what executive department may be in charge of the association.

On 24 January of this year, a general assembly meeting of the Seoul Bar Association was held at the Silla Hotel. At the meeting which more than 800 lawyers attended, Yu Taek-hyong, lawyer, pointed out in his speech that the human rights report must be published regularly no matter who becomes the chairman, and that the publication of the human rights report would serve as a permanent countermeasure and pressure designed to safeguard human rights and eliminate torture.

"When best brains are killed, the nation falls. We must put an end to political retaliations. Torture as a political retaliation is a serious crime; it is the enemy of world peace."

Mobility of National Assemblymen Lawyers

Pointing out that the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death would not have happened if the court had previously sincerely accepted the prosecution lodged in connection with the torture case of Mr Kim Kun-tae, he heaved a sigh. Pyon Chong-su, lawyer, displayed a skeptical response regarding the government's measures designed to eliminate torture.

"The government is making a lot of fuss about establishing various organizations to safeguard, it says, human rights. But it only makes us dispose of it with a sneer. Who is torturing? If it has an intention of eliminating torture, it should unearth those who have tortured, and punish them decisively. Human rights not only include physical freedom but also the freedom of press, assembly, and association. But what about the situation we are facing? Even peaceful memorial service meetings are being blocked. So its words do not correspond with its actions.

"If it really wants to guarantee human rights, is it not now in order that peaceful meetings must be possible, and that those torture cases exposed so far must be closely reexamined?"

Then Lawyer Pyon Chong-su added that he feels somehow we are being cheated.

On 11 February of this year, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association firmly set forth plans for establishing "the Headquarters of Movement Designed to Eliminate Torture"--tentative name. This, too, was one of the concrete measures designed to eliminate torture once and for all from this earth."

The committee is planning to set up offices of the Headquarters of Movement Designed to Eliminate Torture in regional branches of the Bar Association, including the Seoul branch, and to play a centripetal role, which is true to its name, in a citizens' movement designed to safeguard human rights and eliminate torture in launching the following activities: receiving reports on torture or illegal arrests and processing those reports; investigating facts of torture, lodging complaints, and seeking indictment; giving legal assistance; issuing publications; holding meetings, including the meetings designed to report on torture cases; launching campaigns, including the campaign for rejecting illegal arrests, by means of distributing slogans and posters; and researching the legal system.

The Human Rights Committee mapped such major plans by consulting various human rights organizations, including the Human Rights Committee of the NCC and the Catholic Justice and Peace Committee. People from various circles, including not only the members of the Bar Association but also those from academic, religious, and press circles, and medical doctors, will be invited to join the 20-member board of directors at the Headquarters of the Movement.

Furthermore, the Bar Association will render assistance in defraying the running operating cost till the time when the Headquarters of the Movement becomes a financially capable independent entity. Meanwhile, it has been decided that the organization of the board of directors will be finished in a day or two, and that, in naming the 20 members of the board, 10 of them will be recommended by the Bar Association, and for the remaining 10, The Catholic Justice and Peace Committee and the Human Rights Committee of the NCC will respectively recommend 5 candidates.

Implementing one of the concrete operational works in line with the confirmed major plans for establishing the Headquarters of the Movement, the Seoul Region Bar Association (chairman: Yi Se-jung, lawyer) held a meeting of its board of directors on 12 February and established, at the Secretariat of the Bar Association, "the Center for Reporting Unlawful Transport and Torture." It is reported that, simultaneously with the establishment of the Center for Reporting in the Seoul region, similar centers for reporting will be permanently established and operated in other regional bar associations. It is expected that such efforts of the Bar Association will make a substantial contribution to safeguarding human rights of the people.

The lawyer then went on to say as follows: "If a judge renders an opinion on a case according to what he believes in and is prepared to resign, there could be a great reform."

Committees for Safeguarding Human Rights of the New Democratic Party [NDP] and of The Council for the Implementation of Democratization [CID]

The Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP consists of 22 members: 7 members who are National Assemblymen and lawyers and 15 members who are lawyers in non-government party circles. Chairman is National Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong.

At 9:30 am on 16 January of this year, the NDP held the first expanded meeting, of this year, of party executives. At that time, the NDP got groggy due to the "Onyang motion" of President Yi Min-u and the atmosphere of the meeting was rather cold-hearted. Therefore, Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong was not in a position where he could set forth, as a major item of the agenda, the case of death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, which had been reported briefly in the evening papers of the previous day; so he said about the time the meeting was ending that the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights would stage an independent investigation concerning the case and submit a report, because there was something fishy about it. Most of the participants of the meeting accepted the proposal of Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong.

As soon as the meeting ended, Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong announced to the press that he was naming the following Assemblymen as members of the investigation group: Kim tong-chu, Chang Ki-ok, Yi-chol, and Sin Ki-ha--members of the Home Affairs Committee, Education and Public Information Committee, and Law and Justice Committee. Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong announced this at his own discretion without getting the approval of the party president group. He did so because it seemed that the [case of] the death of Mr Pak would evolve rapidly and unpredictably, and it was necessary that some

swift action had to be taken. Furthermore, there was some consideration [on his part] to inform the press, who had so far not been paying attention to the case, of the graveness of the situation, from the political perspective.

Assemblyman Pak called an emergency meeting of the members of the investigation group asking them to come to the waiting room of the Police Hospital at 3 pm.

"It was raining on that day. In the afternoon I visited the trial of Mr Kim Hui-che (second year class of the Political Science Department of the Seoul National University; arrested in connection with the case of the Kon'guk University) held at the eastern branch court. Mr Kim is a son of Mr Kim Pyon-o who is deputy chief secretary of the CID. He was arrested less than 2 months after his father was released from prison after serving a sentence resulting from the case of the Seoul University meeting. Since I was well acquainted with Hui-che, I attended the trial. But the trial on that day dragged on, and, therefore, I arrived at the Police Hospital 10 minutes after the hour named. Members of the Investigation Group were already there and waiting. I felt very grateful then. But when we went to the room of the hospital director, we were told that the corpse was already cremated. Thus we investigated the procedure by which the corpse was disposed--the group was divided into teams, including the Hanyang University Hospital team and the team of Doctor O Yon-sang of the Yongsan Hospital attached to the Chungang University --and finished the investigation at the boarding house of Mr Pak on that day.

"Then in the morning of the 17th [of January,] the Investigation Group announced its conclusion that 'Mr Pak was murdered using brutal water torture.' Following our announcement, the police said that it staged its own investigation from 7 o'clock that evening."

The Human Rights Committee of the NDP took action very swiftly to deal with the case of death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, and thereby the NDP was able to reap an incidental political benefit.

This Human Rights Committee, being capable of directly referring to matters--including the cases of torture--on the parliamentary rostrum, can have a greater effect by calling matters into question than any other human rights organizations. On that parliamentary rostrum, the committee asked Chong Ho-yong, newly appointed Home Minister, to launch another investigation of the cases of questionable unnatural deaths of U Chong-won, an reinstated student of the Seoul National University, Sin Ho-su, a worker of the Inchon Yonan Gas [Company,] and Kim Song-su, a student of the Seoul National University; and it could make the minister comply with the request. This was possible because the Human Rights Committee was made up of National Assemblymen.

Must Stamp Out Torture Even By Giving Up Vested Rights

Activities of the Human Rights Committee are not much different from those of other civil organizations. The committee investigates torture cases on its own and sometimes receives petitions from the FMCID and others.

In December 1985, the committee rendered an 8 million won sincere donation assistance to families of detainees. At the end of 1986, it raised 10 million won--by raising 50,000 won from each National Assemblyman's annual salary and receiving the party's budgetary assistance--and sent it to families of detainees to sustain them, and also sent it to detainees. All these activities were launched under the leadership of the Human Rights Committee.

"The death of Mr Pak Chong-chol must never be dealt with privately. I said at a general meeting of National Assemblymen: if we can prevent a recurrence of that even if we have to give up our current vested rights, we should do so.

"I spoke on the same theme, taking the floor at the plenary session of the National Assembly on 26 January. We must take on this cause as the will of God, we must repent, and reflect on ourselves. This applies not only to the government and the government party but also non-government parties. We must take this opportunity to reflect on ourselves as to whether we did our best for that cause. Then President Yi wept also.... "

Regarding the death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, National Assemblyman Pak emphasized that memorial service meetings, etc., were never intended to be based on political interests.

"Please do not think that the NDP is making political use of the death of Mr Pak. If this appears to be political, I will change my expression as follows: we are making an effort not to jump to the conclusions that have been reached in some quarters.... "

A prominent person in non-government party circles pointed out that, although the death of Mr Pak must not be criticized in terms of political interests, in a narrow sense, politics should be invoked to determine the circumstances and cause of the death. And firm measures should be taken to prevent such a misfortune from recurring. With this in mind, the political clarification concerning the death of Mr Pak is necessary, and intervention in this matter must be affirmatively accepted. In other words, he noted that the proposition per se that the death should not be of concern politically, is apt to cause misunderstanding of the political process.

The Human Rights Committee of the Council for the Implementation of Democratization [CID] is an organization established under the jurisdiction of the council when it was established in 1983. The committee has 22 members, including National Assemblymen of the NDP and lawyers in general. The chairman is National Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong, chairman of the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP. Therefore, the Committees for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP and CID are in the same category except that the NDP's committee is a public party organization and the CID's committee is a civil organization--a legal difference. As Assemblyman Pak said, they could be considered to be "in the same family."

The Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the CID uncovered the case of a taxi driver in Taegu City in May 1984. In general, its primary role is to join hands with non-government party circles, to issue statements, and to render assistance.

In any case, the human rights situation of today as seen by the non-government party circles is not wholesome at all.

Further Aggravated Human Rights Situation

Let us quote here some more remarks of Assemblyman Pak.

"During the period of 7-year Yusin establishment of the Pak regime, the number of those who were arrested and imprisoned for political reasons reached 750. But, under the current regime, as of 10 December 1986, the day of the World Human Rights Declaration, that number reached as many as 660-odd during the 6-year period following the Kwangju Incident. During the 18 years of the Pak regime, the number of those who committed suicide by burning themselves or by jumping was only three (Chon Tae-il, Kim Sang-chin, and Kim Kyong-suk, female worker of the YH). However, under the current regime, that number reached 47, including the death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, during the past 6 years.

"Here is a daily average number of prison inmates. In Japan, which has a greater population than us, the yearly average number [of prison inmates] is not more than 50,000. Using such a conceptualization, when calculated in the manner of checking the daily balance of deposits in the bank, the daily average number of prison inmates can be figured out. During the Pak regime, the daily number of those who were imprisoned for political reasons never reached more than 400. But today that number went over 1,000 a long time ago; and that number has been at the level of approximately 2,000 for several months now. One can tell the degree of aggravation of the human rights situation on the basis of such figures as these."

National Assemblyman Pak then went on to say that, although politicians must take primary responsibility for today's situation in which the cause of human rights is moving backward, we must not place responsibility for that only on politicians. In other words, he meant that each member of the nation must further bring up his or her spirit of citizenship, the spirit of lodging complaints against injustice.

"Such efforts as making phone calls and protesting when the [government] authorities do something wrong can be a shortcut in turning our society into a democratic one. In any matter, do not let politicians drag their feet while others sit as spectators."

Catholic Justice and Peace Committee [CJPC]

Among the social movements of the Catholic Church, the most universal one is the movement designed to make social justice and peace a reality. This movement also includes the movement to safeguard and expand human rights. Thus in the Papal court, the Vatican's Justice and Peace Committee was organized in 1970; and in 1976, a justice and peace committee was organized in the Catholic Church in the ROK.

The CJPC has its national headquarters and parish headquarters. It has kept step with the National Group of Priests in denouncing the injustice and illegitimacy in the society of the ROK.

Currently the chairman of the national headquarters of the CJPC is Yi Ton-myong, lawyer, who is being detained, and Archbishop Yun Kong-hui (head of the grand Kwangju Parish) is the bishop in charge of the council.

The CJPC is being run by priests, monks, and laymen of the Catholic Church; and 48 members of the central committee of the national headquarters are carrying out administration. The 48 members include those people of various circles and classes who are equipped with professional capability--priests, nuns, social businessmen, lawyers, theologians, and writers. They are the core engaged in the activities of the CJPC. Among the objectives of the CJPC, eliminating torture is the first order, needless to say. The CJPC is issuing statements, without fail, whenever necessary, to deal with major turning points in the development of the political situation. Thus it is expressing its belief in itself.

Every year, the CJPC collects contributions once or twice to raise funds. Such funds are unconditionally given as assistance for families of detainees, money and trial expenses for detainees. Sometimes, the funds are used to render service in finding jobs for those who are released from prison.

Furthermore, the CJPC takes appropriate action to transmit good luck donations sent to conscientious detainees from the Catholic Justice and Peace Committees in various countries of the world.

When any torture case comes up, the CJPC conducts investigation with the help of its own lawyers and civil organizations. It arouses public opinion through open announcements of the true state of things and requests for rectification. Thus it applies peaceful pressure in step with other civil human rights organizations.

Regarding expenses, the CJPC, being an official organization in the jurisdiction of the Korean Catholic Bishop Society, gets budgetary assistance in accordance with the annual activity plans. Thus it maintains more stabilized financial resources than other human rights organizations.

Desire To Live in a Country Free of Torture

The National Headquarters are located in Nung-dong, Songdong-ku, Seoul. Two administrative managers are helping administrative work there.

The CJPC is not staging demonstrations or sit-ins so frequently as the Family Movement Council for Implementation of Democratization [FMCID]. However, launching activities jointly with the National Association of Priests for Materialization of Justice, the CJPC once in a while plays satisfactorily the role of an organization capable of effecting tremendous pressure.

Generally speaking, constituents of human rights movement organizations are facing difficulties of all hues both in the activities of their organizations and in the area of their individual livelihood. Despite these difficulties,

however, it would not be an exaggeration to say that they are living as a grain of barley in the scheme of extending human rights and eliminating torture. Although the road they are following is lonely and rugged, they think that that road is the one for which they are destined.

At the same time, they think that the elimination of torture is possible through the power of a man who respects human rights, and the implementation of democratization of the political community, and that it would never be attained simply through a passing slogan or determination.

The discouragement they have felt through their activities launched so far is that they cannot have a dialogue with responsible authorities or those persons of the government party—another axis of national administration.

If members of the human rights organizations, including the FMCID, are citizens, there is no reason for the administrator to avoid them. It would be natural to allow an opportunity to meet for discussions to frankly and honestly recognize problems they are both puzzling over. Is it not a fact that a dialogue is possible only through at least one meeting?

The desire to live in a torture-free county should not be rejected by through justification or logic.

7989

CSO: 4107/136

BRIEFS

SPEAKER ASKS NKDP TO END SIT-IN--National Assembly speaker Yi Chae-hyong yesterday asked the minor opposition New Korea Democratic Party lawmakers to halt the sit-in they waged at the Assembly. The speaker sent his secretary general Rep Choe Myong-hon to NKDP President Yi Min-u early in the morning and asked him cordially to stop the sit-in, citing a funeral ceremony for the late Rep Choe Chihwan scheduled for today at the Assembly. Eighteen of the 28 NKDP lawmakers Friday launched a sit-in at the Assembly, calling for an immediate convening of a special parliamentary sitting to probe the torture death scandal of a college student. [Text] [Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 31 May 87 p 2] /9599

CSO: 4100/217

COMMERCIAL IMPORTS TO BE LIBERALIZED 1 JULY

SK310126 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 1

[Text] The imports of 170 items including passenger cars with the engine capacity of 2,000 cc or more, construction equipment, hybrid computers and canned pork will be liberalized effective 1 July.

Three kinds of anthracite coal products, however, will be back on the list of items with import restrictions due to excess supply problems the Trade-Industry Ministry announced yesterday.

The action will enhance the import liberalization ratio to 93.6 percent from the present 91.5 percent, bringing the total number of automatic approval (AA) import items to 7,406 from the present 7,241.

The liberalization will further rise to 95.3 percent from 1 July next year, an indication of the settlement of Korean market-opening to the level of advanced countries.

In comparison with the vigorous steps toward import liberalization, the government plans to extend and broaden export restraints.

A total of 26 items on the eight digit CCCN (Customs Cooperation Council Nomenclature) formula will face export restrictions in terms of quantity and regions, according to the 1987 export-import terminal plan, which will be effective from 1 July this year to 30 June next year.

Among the 26 items are microwave ovens, pianos, frozen pork, leather bags, fishing rods, video tape recorders, and black and white televisions, the ministry announcement said.

The announcement followed the ministry-drafted trade plan and was passed through the Industrial Policy Deliberation Committee, which is chaired by Deputy-Premier Economic Planning Minister Chung In-yong, Friday.

The Trade-Industry Ministry officials said the final selection of market-opening items for this year has been largely based on the advance notice made 1 November in 1985.

A total of 146 items join the list of automatic approval imports as was planned in the advance notice. Only 12, including persimmons, electronic (color) copying machines and analog wristwatches were shelved in terms of import liberalization.

The postponement was largely designed to give time for related small and medium-sized industries to strengthen their competitiveness.

The continued import restriction in diesel engines and electric generators with the capacity of 400 kW or more is associated with the designation of related industries as the subject of industrial rationalization.

Meanwhile, the government has decided to liberalize the imports of 24 items ahead of the timetable to ease the trade friction with the United States.

Among them are analog computers, hybrid computers, passenger cars with the engine capacity of 2,000 cc or more and grapefruit juice.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

CHONG IN-YONG DISCUSSES ECONOMIC POLICIES

SK310217 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 31 May 87 p 6

[Article by staff reporter Chong Pong-uk]

[Text] Should there be a change in the tone of major economic policies, it not a change in policy direction, is for a new "economic triarchy" to decide.

The government recently named three important economic policymakers: Deputy Prime Minister Chong In-yong, Minister of Finance Sa Kong-il and Pak Yong-chul, senior presidential secretary on economic affairs.

"There will be and can be no change in major economic policies," Chong declared immediately after his appointment as the top economic administrator last Tuesday.

"There will be no change in the policies on bank interest rates, parity rates between the local currency and foreign exchanges, strategies for trade negotiations with the United States and other major issues," Chong reiterated in a luncheon meeting with a press corps Friday.

Despite Chong's repeated "no change" remarks, it is most probable that the new economic team will place more accent on price stability than before. Signs of a higher inflation rate than earlier projected should militate for tougher policy measures. By chance or not, the economic triarchy are all monetarists.

Chong spent most of his three-decade public service in the arena of international finance, while Sa and Pak majored in monetary in the course of winning their doctorates.

There will no change in direction of major economic policies, of course, because they were involved in making policy in recent years--Chong as minister of finance, Sa as senior presidential secretary on economic affairs and Pak as president of the Korea Development Institute (KDI).

A change will occur in the decision making process, however.

Every time Chong met the press, he stressed the importance of brisk discussion and close cooperation between related government offices before the formulation of a policy.

"We cannot reach an agreement on all of the issues pending between ministries through frank discussion, but on most of them," said Chong Friday.

Calling his role a cheerleader at a sports game, the top economic policymaker promised his efforts for effective coordination. Chong's resolution was evidenced by the fact that he forsook the head chair in the first meeting of economy-related ministers after his inauguration.

"You are not qualified for your position when you behave as a leader in dealing with policy issues with your counterparts from other ministries," said Chong in his inauguration ceremony to senior officials at the Economic Planning Board (EPB). "You should be a good coordinator."

As a coordinator, Minister of Finance So will be no less competent. He has served as the senior presidential secretary, a policy coordination post, for the past three and a half years. He has also served as vice president of the KDI, a position requiring effective coordination.

Many in the government, the business community and academia expect Pak, the new presidential secretary on economic affairs, to be an excellent coordinator. He taught in Korea University for 15 years, until he became KDI president last October.

"The soft manner of the new economic triarchy will apparently result in changing the tone of major economic policies," said a scholar teaching at a Seoul university. "And the economic team could be tough in dealing with issues requiring tough solutions."

/9599

CSU: 4100/217

PYONGYANG COMMEMORATES POCHONBO BATTLE ANNIVERSARY

Paek Hak-nim on Battle

SK050808 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0515 GMT 3 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 3 June article by "Comrade" Paek Hak-nim: "Recollecting the Historical Days When the Flames of Pochonbo Burned"]

[Text] Almost a half of a century has passed since we, filled with deep emotion and joy, marched toward Pochonbo under the personal escort of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the legendary hero and invincible iron-willed commander. It is as though it were yesterday. Since then, our revolution has advanced far and a fundamental change has taken place for the destiny of the fatherland and the nation. I, who as a 19-year-old messenger soldier of the Headquarters participated in the Pochonbo battle, have already become gray-haired.

Even though rivers and mountains have changed since then, I cannot forget the Pochonbo battle in which, as in the proud days of the anti-Japanese armed struggle, the unbending spirit of the Korean people was displayed throughout the world. Looking back, I wonder how, at a time of suffering when the future of the nation was very bleak because of the Japanese imperialists' violent colonial rule, a revolutionary torchlight could be burned across the night sky of Pochonbo, thereby displaying the spirit and wisdom of Korea. This is because of the outstanding leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, a matchless patriot and sun of the nation who--bearing by himself the fate of his fellow countrymen, who fell into extreme distress--had earlier highly raised the flames of the heroic anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle under the banner of chuche.

"As is known throughout the world, the Pochonbo battle was a historic battle that was waged according to the strategic plan which the great leader presented at the (Sogang) meeting. In late March 1937, the great leader convened a military and political staff meeting [kunjongganbuhoeui] at (Sogang) of (Musongnung) in order to present to Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA] units a plan to march into the fatherland according to a plan mapped out at the Nanhutou meeting. The meeting was held at a place in the woods at (Ynagmokchongja), not far from (Tonggangnidong), where we later began military and political training. At the meeting, the great leader delivered the historical speech "Let Us Provide the People With the Prospects of the Liberation of the Fatherland by Conducting the Operations To March Into the Fatherland With a Large Unit."

In his speech, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught: As communists tasked with the Korean revolution, we cannot watch with indifference our parents and brothers groan under [word indistinct]. We, forming a large unit, must advance into the fatherland to deal a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors and to provide the people with firm confidence for victories in the revolution. The majestic appearance of a large KPRA unit comprised of sons and daughters of the Korean people will greatly encourage the people. Our gunfire will greatly comfort them.

In the mid-thirties, the fatherland and the nation were faced with a very gloomy fate. At the time, while babbling that making Korea fulfill its role as a base for a war on the continent is the purpose of their rule over Korea, the Japanese imperialists frantically engaged in unprecedented fascist suppression and plunder against the Korean people. While fabricating various unprecedentedly vicious laws such as the law to place ideological criminals in probation and strengthening police organization--higher police organizations [dealing with ideological criminals], in particular--on a large scale, the Japanese imperialists brutally suppressed our people. At that time, while more loudly babbling that Japanese proper and Korea are of the same body and that the Japanese and Korean people are of the same ancestry and origin, the Japanese imperialists viciously maneuvered to abolish not only the good and beautiful customs of the Korean people but also our language and letters. In particular, the Japanese imperialists turned Korea into a point of military and strategic importance by strengthening their army, air corps, and warships occupying Korea on a large scale. They also frantically guarded the borderline. Since the (?tumen) talks on October 1936, the rascals, while babbling about watertight boarder security, established as many as some 300 police stations and substations in the northern borderline area and built a battery at every 5 ri in the northern borderline area. No one could think of an advance into the fatherland under these circumstances. This was a courageous decision that the respected and beloved leader General Kim Il-song, who devotes everything to the liberation of the fatherland, could make.

Because I waited upon the respected and beloved comrade commander while serving as a messenger soldier of the Headquarters since I entered the anti-Japanese guerrilla unit at about the time the divisions of the KPRA were organized in (Mansan), I could personally witness the activities which he had launched since the Nanhutou meeting to realize the march into the fatherland ahead of time. Because I was greatly familiar with the laborious efforts that the great leader had made for the march into the fatherland during those days when the Fatherland Restoration Society was founded and when the base of operations was built in Mt Paektu, I came to more keenly take to heart the sacred will of the leader [suryongnim], who devoted everything to the fatherland and the nation, a will expressed in the plan to march into the fatherland presented at the (Sogang) meeting.

The members of the KPRA, who heard the exciting news of the march into the fatherland, were filled with a death-defying determination to advance into the fatherland after penetrating through the border-guard fortresses which the Japanese imperialist rascals called iron walls, to set fire to the enemy's

strongholds, and to inspire the people into a great anti-Japanese war and with confidence in victories in doing so. Deciding to conduct offensive operations to march into the fatherland in the direction of Hyesan, the great leader mapped out an operational plan for a unit to encamp in the direction of Musan and for another unit to encamp in areas of Linjiang and Changbai before crack units began their combat actions. This was a matchless plan of operations that could successfully guarantee the operations to march into the country by making the enemy unable to concentrate forces in a single area and by making some sections of the borderline vulnerable. After completing the month-long military and political training at (Miryong) of (Tonggang), under the personal escort of the great leader, crack units of the KPRA headed for the Amnok River basin. In mid-May 1937, the units arrived in areas around (Komigol) and (Hiyangdae), Changbai County. All members of our crack units met the members of a small unit led by Comrade (O Chung-uk) and wore new military uniforms that they had provided. Planning to conduct the operations to march into the fatherland, the great leader had previously sent Comrade (O Chung-uk) to this place after giving him the task of providing some 600 military uniforms, shoes, underwear, food, and other supply materials. The ranks lined up, wearing new military uniforms, were truly majestic. We made thorough preparations for marching into the fatherland while staying in areas around Changbai County for some time. The great leader gave Comrades (Son Yong-byok), (Yi Che-sun), and (Pak Tal), the tasks of inquiring into the movements of the enemy and its formations in areas around Pochonbo. He also sent Comrade (Kim Won-sin) to the Amnok River basin--which he was familiar with--to survey the depth of water at a section of the Amnok River--across which we were scheduled to cross the river--and circumstances. The great leader did not leisurely take rest even for a minute. Even on the night before he began the march into the fatherland, he devoted his energy to making a draft on inspiring the people of the fatherland into the sacred anti-Japanese war. Deep into the night, I, anxious over this, advised the comrade commander to go to bed. He glanced at the sky of the late night. He asked our messenger soldiers to go to bed and resumed preparing propaganda materials with members of the secretariat.

After all preparations were made to march into the fatherland, the great leader formed the expedition force of some 150 strong mainly comprised of those from the 7th Regiment along with those selected from the (Kyongui) Company and the 8th Regiment. On 2 June 1937, a date we still remember, the great leader issued the historical order to march into the fatherland. We had long looked forward to the day when we would march into the fatherland. Ours were ranks who had overcome death through all of the hardships and privations, while looking forward to that day. We, filled with the spirit of annihilating the enemy, left (Hiyangdae) and at dawn on 3 June arrived at (Gusigoldung) Hill of (Chebidungpan) via (Kunjolsuburak), (Isipsamdoguk), (Changbai County). Comrades of the 4th Company of the 7th Regiment who arrived there ahead of others exclaimed: The fatherland has been seen! The blue water of the Amnok River was vigorously flowing down there and [word indistinct] of the fatherland, which we had dreamed of, were seen in the distance. How much we had looked forward to seeing the land of the fatherland! That day, I was very excited because that the first time I saw the fatherland as I had been born and raised in a foreign land.

Looking at the members who were filled with excitement, the great leader said: How beautiful the mountains and rivers of the fatherland are! Even though the beautiful land is trampled underfoot by the Japanese imperialist aggressors, we will without fail recover the fatherland after defeating the enemy.

All the members made a pledge to the great leader to highly raise the torchlight of liberation in the fatherland without fail. As darkness fell, the unit with high spirits climbed down the hill. Under order of the great leader, we, who had food for three meals on our back, arrived at (Kusimuldong). Comrades (Kim Won-sin) and (Kim Yong-chu) and other comrades who were sent as an advance unit to prepare for the river crossing were waiting for us there after building a raft bridge across the river. After receiving a report that the Annok River had unprecedentedly risen, the great leader gave the order to build a bridge with rafts across the Annok River.

The unit crossed the Annok River swiftly in rafts in the order of the 7th Regiment, (Kyongui) company, and 8th Regiment. We, the messengers, crossed the Annok River in the middle of the ranks with the comrade commander.

When the entire ranks crossed the river, the great leader instructed a small unit to defend the raft bridge. He made this unit stay there and told it to climb the Konjangdok secretly. Breaking through at one stroke the enemy's border guard position which the Japanese imperialists boasted of, saying that even a wild bird could not fly over, we climbed the steep mountain hill of Konjangdok.

When the unit had reached the hollow spot in the peak of Konjangdok, the great leader dispatched several men to watch the surrounding areas, and ordered us to take a rest. We lay down, but none of us were able to sleep in the excitement of coming to the fatherland which we had yearned for so much.

On 4 June, the new day dawned. Having stayed up all night, we saw the scenery of the fatherland in rapture. Our hearts beat hard with strong emotion in the deep gratitude of coming to the fatherland with the great comrade commander and in the shocking gratitude for being able to fire a gun for a liberation war in the fatherland under the order of the comrade commander. I still vividly remember, after the elapse of scores of years, the faces of Comrade (O Chung-uk) and other commanding officers, such as Comrades (Kim Su-hyon) and (Yi Tong-hak), and the female unit members, including (Chol-ku's) mother, who held the soil of the fatherland in their hands and had warm tears in their eyes overwhelmed by grateful emotion.

The great leader, having ascertained the enemy position by dispatching Comrades (Ma Tong-hui) and (Kim Hak-che) to the Pochonbo streets, held a commanding officers' meeting in the forest of Konjangdok on the afternoon of that day and elucidated the combat mission and action plan for each of the teams, namely, the attack team, the interception team, and the political operation team. The team members who had received the combat mission were resolved to inflict a hundred and thousand-fold retaliatory bolt of lightning to the hearts of the brigandish Japanese imperialist aggressors.

The sun set and it began to be dark, and the great leader gave the order to start. The entire rank came down from Konjangdok through the forest, crossed the Sarimchon bridge, and entered a Pochonbo street unnoticed. The Pochonbo streets were very quiet, fast asleep in the darkness. Yet I felt as if I could hear the people of the fatherland crying and grieving from the oppression, exploitation, hard labor, and humiliation, despite the stuffy quietness we were in.

Under the instruction of the great leader, the interception team consisting of part of the 8th Regiment forces blocked the road leading to Musan and Taejinpyong, and cut off the enemy's guard telephone line. Then the interception team led by Comrade (O Chung-uk) occupied the road leading to Hyesan and took a position in the junction of the road. The attack teams also approached the targets rapidly and took combat positions.

The great leader set up a command post under a (hwangchol) tree near the (Karim) River. The comrades of the machinegun team defended the headquarters with the machinegun set up beside the command post. I put my hand on a (?hand gun) and guarded all directions on constant alert every minute standing beside the comrade commander. Then a message was delivered that the attack teams and the interception teams had taken up their own positions.

At 2200, the great leader held up a (?hand gun) and pulled the trigger hard. This one signal gunshot echoed high in the night sky of Pochonbo breaking through the darkness. Instantly, loud gunshots shook the streets of Pochonbo. Machinegun fire was heard from near the command post that poured terrifying fire. Comrade (O Paek-yong) fired at the police box to kill them all. Then the attack team led by Comrade (Yi Tong-hak), commanding officer of the (Kyongui) Company, occupied the police box at one stroke and set fire to the myon [sub-county] office and the fire fighters hall.

Just then, a member of the (Kyongui) Company came running to the command post. He said that although he searched the police box, he could not find the arms storeroom. The great leader said that the arms storeroom would be in a wall closet and told him to look for it on the left wall upon entering the house.

Before long, huge blazing flames began to burn here and there in many places on the streets of Pochonbo. Simultaneously with the (Kyongui) Company, the members of other attack teams occupied at one stroke the forestation (?office), the agricultural experimental station, and the post office, where there was the enemy, and set fire to these facilities. Taking advantage of the blazing flames, the political operation team led by Comrade (Kim Su-hyon) put up a decree and propaganda posters on the walls in the streets.

The enemy was frightened. A policeman who happened to be in a police box hid in a pig pen, trembling all over. The enemy in the agricultural experimental station, which consisted of veteran soldiers to be used in an emergency to defend the border, hid themselves in a quilt very quietly when the gunshots were heard and were quite at a loss what to do when our comrades stormed into the station with guns and bayonets. The influential persons in the streets

who held a party to congratulate the head of the forestation office on his promotion were also in consternation not knowing what to do to survive. The policemen who were in the police box were too confused to use the underground tunnel for use in case of an emergency and were all killed.

The (Kyongui) Company members who found the arms storeroom broke the lock with an axe and seized many weapons and ammunition. Among the weapons they seized were brand new machineguns which had the inscription that they were donated by the women's association for national defense.

The blaze soaring from their government offices dyed the night skies of Pochonbo red. Looking from the command post at the big blaze burning, I could hardly suppress surging strong emotion. As I thought to myself that the day of Korean independence is not far away, I felt myself choking with emotion, and tears began to fall. I felt greater pride and self-respect in living and fighting as a fighter for the respected and beloved General Kim Il-song while upholding him near me. Though I had participated in many battles, I had never ever felt greater honor and pride in being born a Korean and in fighting as a fighter of the KPRA as in the Pochonbo battle.

The shooting stopped, and cries of joy burst in the streets. Men and women, young and old, shouted: General Kim Il-song has come. Our army is here, in grateful emotion-filled voice, who came out to the streets, cheering the great leader.

The great leader responded to the applauding crowd, and made a historic speech near the (Karim) River a short distance from the command post. Many years have passed, but I still remember each phrase of that emotion-filled speech that day.

The great leader said in a powerful voice, pointing at the blaze soaring high in the sky: Look at that blaze. That powerfully burning blaze shows their last moment. That blaze shows to the entire world that our nation is not dead and that if we wage a struggle against the brigandish Japanese imperialists, we will win. That blaze will shine as a sign of hope in the hearts of our nation suffering from mistreatment and starvation, and will spread all over our country as a live coal of struggle.

This was a majestic [word indistinct] that announced throughout the world that Korea is not dead but alive and that the Korean people will without fail regain the independence of the country by fighting the enemy to the last. Long live General Kim Il-song! Long live Korea's independence!--the sound of cheers was echoed throughout the country, displaying our people's indomitable spirit.

An order for withdrawal was issued at last. While crying and saying: If you leave now, can we meet again? A man took my hand and would not let go of it. The people, reluctant to part, one after another followed to join the unit, with booty on their backs.

We crossed the Annok River, while shouting in our hearts: Farewell, fatherland and Pochonbo. We will soon liberate you, the fatherland, and eternally nestle in the arms of the fatherland.

The enemy, who had received the message that Pochonbo was attacked by surprise, hastily gathered troops and pursued us. By leading the unit with wise tactics, the great leader, who noticed the attempt of the enemy in advance, drove the Japanese soldiers in pursuit, including those from the (Ogawa) special border guard unit, into a valley of Mt (Kusi) and stoned them to death en masse.

The great leader later organized a grand meeting at (Hiyangdae), (Sipgurogu), Changbai County to commemorate the brilliant victory in the operations to march into the fatherland. At this meaningful meeting where there were troops of the KPRA crack units, troops of those units which were sent to Musan District and Linjiang, representatives of Fatherland Restoration Society organizations, representatives of revolutionary organizations in the fatherland, and people of (Hiyangdae), the great leader summed up the operations to march into the fatherland and presented militant tasks for KPRA units and the people.

Later, the great leader, personally escorting KPRA units, arrived at (Gansanbong) hill. On 30 June, he again organized and commanded an all-out war of annihilation, killing or wounding approximately 1,500 enemy troops, thereby more brilliantly decorating the victory in the operations to march into the fatherland.

On the historical significance of the Pochonbo battle, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: Its significance lies not in killing some Japanese rascals but in showing that the Korean people are not dead but alive and in throwing a new light on the revolution by instilling the belief among the people that they can win victory if they fight against the Japanese imperialists.

In the Pochonbo battle, it was declared throughout the world that the Korean people resisted the Japanese imperialists, that the Korean people did not recognize the notion that Japan proper and Korea are the same and that the Japanese rascals and the Korean people are of the same ancestry and origin, that the Korean people, unlike the Japanese rascals, would not invade China, that the Korean people would not stop using their mother tongue and would not change their names in favor of those of the Japanese rascals, that the Korean people were not dead but alive, and that the Korean people could win victory if they fought against the Japanese rascals. This is the strategic significance of the Pochonbo battle. Herein lies the historical significance of the Pochonbo battle.

Because of the brilliant victory in the Pochonbo battle, our people came to take pride in the fact that they respectfully uphold the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the great leader of the Korean revolution and sun of the nation and to firmly believe in national liberation. The Pochonbo battle dealt a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, who took pride in their invincibility, and shook the rascals' colonial rule at its foundation. It also showed to the peoples of colonies subjugated to other countries that if they, with weapons in hand, fight against the imperialist aggressors to the end, the revolutionary cause of national liberation will be realized without fail. The brilliant victory in the Pochonbo

battle was truly a historical event that displayed throughout the world the pride, wisdom, and spirit of the Korean people who, while respectfully upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, fight. Because we are upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as the sun of the nation, we have come to have great pride in our nation, which is decorated in the history of the struggle for national liberation by the oppressed peoples of the world.

Only our leader [Juriuryongnim] ignited the war of liberation, while being perched on Mt Paektu and highly raising the long swords of the Korean revolution, at a time when going to foreign countries to escape the wield of bayonets by the Japanese imperialists was a tenor of the movement for independence. Because of the wise leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who bears the destiny of the fatherland and the nation, our people could at last meet the day of the fatherland's liberation after defeating the Japanese imperialists' Kanto Army of approximately 1 million, which was proudly called the invincible imperial army.

With the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song leading the revolution, our people, following our defeating of the brigandish Japanese imperialists, again broke the myth on the mightiness of the U.S. imperialists during the 3-year fatherland liberation war, and as a result, the rascals entered their decline. In this way, they displayed their spirit as heroic people. Truly, the pride of the Korean people lies in their upholding the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the great leader of the revolution [hyongmyongui widaehansuryong].

Today, our people are vigorously advancing under the tested leadership of the dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, who is brilliantly inheriting and developing the honorable revolutionary tradition in the anti-Japanese revolution, which the great leader attained during the anti-Japanese revolution. The pride of our people along this way is highly growing with the passage of time. Completing the revolutionary cause, which was created in the Paektu forest, to the end, while upholding the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and following the wise leadership of the dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, is the firm will of our party and people. In the worthwhile road toward the revolution, our people, with this firm will, will more highly display the spirit and honor of the Korean people and the wisdom and honor of the nation.

Pak Song-chol Speech

SK040730 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0803 GMT 3 Jun 87

[Speech by Pak Song-chol, member of the Political Bureau of the WPK Central Committee and vice president of the DPRK, at central report meeting held at the 8 February Cultural Hall in Pyongyang to mark the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle--live]

[Text] Comrades: Today we mark the meaningful 50th anniversary of the victory in the historic Pochonbo battle in the midst of a solemn environment in which the people across the country are effecting great upsurges in production and

construction by rising up as one in the implementation of the Third 7-Year Plan and are vigorously struggling to hasten the complete victory of socialism and the cause of national reunification according to the grand blueprints unfolded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The Pochonbo battle, organized and waged by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song himself half a century ago, on 4 June 1937, was a historic event which vigorously displayed before the whole world the indomitable revolutionary spirit and patriotic mettle of the Korean people determined to defend the people's spirit of independence and to fight to the end for the sovereignty and liberation of the country until they had achieved victory in their struggle in defiance of the unprecedentedly harsh oppression of the alien imperialist aggressors.

The Pochonbo battle, which implanted in the hearts of the entire population the hope for national survival and made the hopeful rays of liberation reach every corner of the land of 3,000 li during the darkest and most desperate hour of the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule by raising the flames of the revolution in the dark skies of the fatherland, shines today as an immortal exploit in terms of national history, generating a high degree of revolutionary pride and honor in the hearts of our people. [applause]

On the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle, authorized by the Political Bureau of the WPK Central Committee, I extend warm congratulations, in the name of the WPK Central Committee, to the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters who performed heroic feats in the course of implementing a sacred cause of national independence and liberation by participating in the glorious anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle and who even today are engaged with such devotion in the struggle for the prosperity and development of the fatherland and for the victory of socialist and communist cause. [applause]

At the same time, I extend congratulations to all the party members and working people who, inheriting the shining anti-Japanese revolutionary traditions, are vigorously engaged in the struggle by displaying all sorts of patriotic devotion and creative initiatives, upholding the party lines and policies in all sectors of the revolution and construction. [applause]

In the course of the protracted and arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, a large number of communists and revolutionary fighters of our country laid down their noble lives. Together with you comrades who are here with us now, I express my noble respect to the fallen anti-Japanese revolutionary warriors who laid down their lives while bravely fighting a sacred war for national liberation and the freedom and liberation of the people. [applause]

Comrades, the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle organized and led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song was a sacred revolution for national liberation designed to achieve the cause of national independence and sovereignty after defeating the Japanese imperialist aggressors by mobilizing the strength of the entire population under the banner of the immortal *chuche* idea.

Revolution is a struggle for the attainment of independence, and the victory of revolution in each country depends on how to organize and mobilize, first of all, the strength of the popular masses in the country, the masters and ones who are in charge of the revolution.

From the outset of leading the Korean revolution, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only firmly adhered to the *chuche*-oriented stand that the master of the Korean revolution is the Korean people themselves and that the decisive factor of victory in the Korean revolution is also the strength of the Korean people themselves, but also mastered the great plan to complete the sacred cause of national liberation by inspiring the broad masses of people to struggle for it.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song elucidated the *chuche*-oriented revolutionary line, including the line of building standing [*sangbijok*] revolutionary armed forces and waging [word indistinct] and systematic armed struggle, [word indistinct] pushed ahead with the work of inspiring the people of all strata to rise up in the sacred battle against Japan by inculcating ideologically and organizing them in the course of leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle. Along with this, the great leader vigorously waged political and military activities to strengthen the mass foundation of the revolution and to lead the overall Korean revolution to a constant upsurge.

Immediately after the historic Kalun meeting, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only sent young communists, teams of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA], and underground political activists to many areas in the country, but also personally went to the Onsong area frequently and unfolded the work of revolutionizing the Northern border area along the Tuman River and building it as a strategic point of armed struggle. In the early period of the anti-Japanese armed struggle the great leader built a guerrilla base, the cradle of the Korean revolution, in the area along the Tuman River and personally advanced to Mt Wangje. There, he not only led the work of the revolutionary organizations in the country, but also elucidated the policy of expanding and developing the armed struggle into the country and the task for its realization.

In the mid-thirties, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only founded the Fatherland Restoration Society [FRS], the first anti-Japanese united national front organization of our country, and built a strong secret base in the country, but also built stronghold, a new type of revolutionary strongpoint, in Mt Paektu. With this stronghold, the great leader not only energetically unfolded military and political activities in the border area and achieved the unity of the anti-Japanese revolutionary forces on a nationwide scale by expanding the organizations of the FRS deep into the country, but also led the overall anti-Japanese national liberation struggle, including the anti-Japanese armed struggle, to a great upsurge.

The Pochonbo battle, which recorded a chapter of brilliant exploits on the militant course of the glorious anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, was the KPRA's historic operation of advancing into the country which was unfolded

according to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great plan and his wise leadership to expedite the day of national liberation by arming the nation with firm faith in victory and by inspiring it to rise up in national resistance against the Japanese imperialists. [applause]

The situation of our country before and after the Pochonbo battle was indeed gloomy. The Japanese imperialists not only intensified their colonial ruling system on a large scale and brutally suppressed the revolutionary advance of workers and farmers by fabricating unprecedentedly fascist evil laws, but also wantonly arrested, detained, and murdered the patriotic people and viciously schemed to make Korea a logistic base and a rear base for aggression against the Asian Continent.

In particular, the Japanese imperialist aggressors not only expanded military installations and facilities in the Northern district of Korea, but also plundered our rich resources and agricultural products. At the same time, noisily clamoring about unity between Japanese proper and Korea and the same ancestors and origin of the Japanese and Korean peoples, the Japanese imperialist aggressors frantically ran wild to eradicate not only our language but also the national character of our people. As a result, Korea was turned into a dark land and a living hell, and the destiny of our nation was in a crisis of ruin.

At a time when the dark clouds of national ordeal more thickly hung over the land of the country and when the destiny of our nation with the 5,000-year long history was standing at the crossroads of existence or ruin, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song advanced toward Pochonbo, leading the main forces of the KPRA, under the excellent operational plan to bestow upon our people the firm faith in national revival and to lead the overall Korean revolution to a great upsurge by advancing toward the country together with large-scale KPRA units while defeating the Japanese imperialist aggressors.

The Pochonbo battle, which was waged at a time when the Japanese imperialists were perpetrating unprecedentedly vicious maneuvers in a bid to guarantee the so-called security of their rear area on the threshold of provoking the war of aggression against the continent, was able to win brilliant victory thanks to the excellent military strategy of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and his creative military tactics. [applause]

Encountering a great threat before the ever expanding and developing anti-Japanese struggle of our people, the Japanese imperialists strengthened their border security forces in a bid to prevent the revolutionary influence of the anti-Japanese armed struggle from being exercised over the entire land of Korea. At this time, the Japanese imperialists deployed more military troops in the area along the Yalu and Tuman rivers and reinforced their security system there. Thus, they boasted bombastically that the security on the border area was impregnable.

In particular, in the areas of Hyesan and Pochonbo a fortress was built at every 5 ri [approximately 2 km], and even roads were built for use in their border security.

The designation of Pochonbo, an important stronghold for border security, on which the Japanese imperialists had concentrated all possible efforts, as the target of their attack was a unique and bold military tactic which created an irretrievable crisis of ruin in the overall (?situation) by attacking an important fortress of the enemies.

For the successful operations of advancing toward the country by the KPRA, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song led the main force unit to advance toward the Hyesan area, crossing the Yalu River. He led one unit to attack the enemies in the (Yusan) area, advancing through the area of (Anbo) and (Hwadung) and going round Mt Paektu, and led the other unit to attack the enemies in the area of (Inkang) prefecture and (Changpyok) prefecture along the Yalu River.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song dispersed the enemy forces and created great confusion in the enemy's border security system with his tenacious and (?out-standing) tactics. After this, the great leader began to advance toward Pochonbo. The operations of advancing toward Pochonbo destroyed and burned the fortress of the enemy there. Then, he annihilated the follow-up troops of the Japanese imperialist aggressor in (Usisan) and (Kangsangbong). Thus, the great leader more brilliantly led the KPRA operations of advancing toward the country. [applause]

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle was a brilliant example fully demonstrating the might of unique guerrilla tactics and the refined leadership art created by the great leader, including the organization of the Yonghosan battle, the concentration and dispersion of units, the brave close combat and ambush operations, and the combination of military and political activities. [applause]

The KPRA's advance to the country and the victory of the Pochonbo battle are events of great significance in achieving the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great idea for national liberation and for realizing the nation's independence and sovereignty by crushing the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule through the nation's own chuche-oriented strength. [applause]

Regarding the significance of the Pochonbo battle, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: The significance of the Pochonbo battle is not in killing a few Japanese rascals but in throwing a new light on the revolution by inspiring confidence in victory of the fight against the Japanese imperialists and demonstrating that the Korean people were not dead but alive.

The blaze of the flames in the night sky of Pochonbo was a new light showing that the Korean people were not dead but alive and that we would certainly win victory in the fight against the Japanese imperialist aggressors. The Pochonbo battle was indeed a revolutionary beacon fire which gave our people the firm hope for national survival and led the overall anti-Japanese struggle of our people for national liberation to a greater upsurge. [applause]

In front of the masses who shouted for joy, overflowing with deep emotion that day, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-sung made a passionate speech, in which he exposed and sternly denounced the fascist repression and brigandish act of the Japanese imperialists' plundering of our people and vigorously inspired the people from all walks of life to the sacred anti-Japanese battle for the nation's independence.

In his historic speech, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-sung solemnly declared that the KPRA, more firmly grasping guns and bayonets for retaliation would achieve the cause of national liberation without fail and build a country for the people free from exploitation and repression on the land of the fatherland. He vigorously appealed to all the fellow countrymen to unanimously rise in firm unity in the sacred anti-Japanese battle for the independence of Korea by making those with might offer it, those with knowledge offer it and those with money donate it.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-sung's speech, which resounded from the victorious battlefield where the Japanese imperialist aggressors were smashed, served as an immortal beacon fire which gave the Korean people suffering from the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule confidence in the nation's survival and victory of the revolution as well as a banner of struggle to inspire the people from all walks of life to the sacred battle for the nation's liberation by more firmly uniting them with the banner of the anti-Japanese national united front. [applause]

Our people, who tenaciously fought by only upholding the great General Kim Il-sung as the sun of the nation and as a leader of liberation, under arduous circumstances, came to have lofty national [phrase indistinct] revolutionary armed forces led by the respected leader, a peerless patriot and ever victorious sagacious general, are engaged in the fight, our fatherland will achieve independence without fail by smashing the Japanese imperialists. [applause]

As the news on the Pochonbo battle spread throughout the country, greatly impressing the people, the passionate youths courageously rose in the sacred struggle to recover the nation, clearly foreseeing the future of the liberated fatherland and upholding the General Kim Il-sung, the legendary hero. [as printed] The people from all walks of life became more firmly united around the FRS, and various forms of struggle against the Japanese imperialists were enhanced throughout the nation.

After the Pochonbo battle, our people's anti-Japanese struggle for national liberation made a more persistent advance with the anti-Japanese armed struggle as its center. The KPRA's advance into the country and victory of the Pochonbo battle gave a severe and irrevocable political and military blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, thus driving the rascals into uncontrollable unrest and fear. They also shook the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule over Korea at its roots.

The Japanese imperialists, who suffered a serious political and military defeat by the KPRA's operation of advancing to the country, screamed that the gunshots resounding from Pochonbo were a reverberation causing them to become absentminded and an iron hammer forcefully striking at the back of their heads.

Frightened and embarrassed to an extreme, the Japanese imperialists were forced to take away numerous forces, which were driven to war provocations to invade the Continent, check the military activities of the KPRA, and strengthen the border guard. This was another serious blow to the rascals in preparing the aggressive war against the continent.

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle was a heroic event which threw a light on the dark land of the fatherland, foretelling victory in the anti-Japanese revolution, and which demonstrated to the entire world the Korean people's indomitable will of struggle and revolutionary spirit. It will permanently remain as a brilliant record in the history of our people's revolutionary struggle. [applause]

The Pochonbo battle, victoriously organized and commanded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, highly demonstrated the chuche-oriented faith of the Korean communists and people in carrying out the Korean revolution as the masters in a responsible manner to the end with their own strength. It also displayed the invincible revolutionary spirit of the Korean people and their spirit of tenacious anti-imperialist struggle. The Pochonbo battle further glorified and enriched the revolutionary tradition of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle by making precious achievements in creating experiences of unique military and political activities of the revolutionary army, as well as of chuche-oriented guerrilla tactics. The spirit of such a great struggle and tradition served as a mighty idea and spiritual source which persistently advanced our revolution in the course of the history of the revolution for national liberation, and revolution for democracy, and the socialist revolution and construction. [applause]

Because our people had such a great revolutionary tradition as an invincible weapon, we ultimately achieved the cause of the fatherland's liberation under the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song's wise leadership, by victoriously advancing the arduous anti-Japanese struggle, and firmly defended the nation's independence and the people's sovereignty from the armed aggression of the U.S. imperialists who boasted of being the strongest in the world. We have advanced far on the road toward achieving the socialist and communist cause by successfully carrying out the many steps in social revolution and gigantic construction projects. [applause]

The cause of the Korean revolution which was vigorously advanced by inheriting the Paektu revolutionary spirit under the banner of the chuche idea is consistently developing on the lofty stage of remodeling the entire society on the chuche idea. Our people's brilliant ideal--the ardent desire to achieve the everlasting nation's prosperity as the masters of the nation and their destinies--has become a firm reality on this land, and our fatherland has unfolded the era of great prosperity in the name of chuche Korea, demonstrating its dignity.

The course of our people's proud struggle who embroidered the arduous revolutionary struggle and gigantic construction projects with the annals of great reform and brilliant exploits clearly proved that the might of the people was

loyally inherited the guiding idea of the revolution and the revolutionary tradition created by the leader and who are pioneering their future and destiny by firmly cherishing the faith in independence under the leadership of the great leader is ever victorious and indomitable. [applause]

Indeed, the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song opened a new era of great national prosperity--the most glorious and brilliant period in long history of our nation--by victoriously leading our people's anti-imperialist cause for independence and socialist and communist cause and by brilliantly combining the great revolutionary ideas with profound revolutionary practice and with outstanding leadership and devoted struggle. The happiness and honor of our people who are carrying out the revolution by upholding the respected Comrade Kim Il-song as our leader are endless. [applause]

On the significant occasion of marking the 50th anniversary of the victory in the historic Pochonbo battle, I extend, together with boundless reverence and ardent loyalty of all of our people greatest honor and warmest thanks to the great leader of our party and our people Comrade Kim Il-song, who achieved the nation's liberation by victoriously organizing and leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, who realized the great chuche revolutionary tradition, who built a powerful, prosperous, and independent socialist country on this land, and who is wisely leading our people's socialist and communist cause to constant victory. [applause]

Comrades, our revolution has not ended. We must continue our struggle until we achieve the anti-imperialist revolution for pan-national liberation and the chuche revolutionary cause. The enemy of our revolution still remains and we must achieve the nation's reunification and the cause of socialist and communist construction amid the fierce struggle against the enemy.

Firmly maintaining such a spirit of tenacious anti-imperialist struggle and through the chuche-oriented position as displayed in the Pochonbo battle 50 years ago, we should achieve the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland by continuously and persistently fighting and should brilliantly accomplish the chuche revolutionary cause.

Reunifying the divided fatherland is an important supreme national task which is linked to the destiny of the Korean people. Unless we reunify the nation, all the people can neither free themselves from the pain and calamities caused by the nation's division nor can they achieve the unified development of the nation and prosperity of the people.

The priority issue in achieving the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland is to ease tension which is being aggravated on the Korean peninsula each day, ensuring durable peace, and to provide conditions favorable for peaceful reunification.

Today the situation in our country is very strained. Our people's aspirations for national reunification and voices of the progressive people of the world calling for the peaceful resolution of the question of Korea's reunification are enhanced with each passing day. At this moment, the U.S. imperialists are viciously saweyering to continuously hold onto South Korea as their colony and military base, running counter to the trend of the times.

Attaching greater importance to the military strategic position of South Korea in realizing their ambition for conquering the world, the U.S. imperialists continuously drag the aggressor forces and mass destruction weapons including nuclear weapons into South Korea. Together with the South Korean puppet clique, they constantly stage various war exercises including the provocative "Team Spirit" joint military exercises. Thus, they have strained the situation on the Korean peninsula to an extreme.

Recently the U.S. imperialists openly raved that they would reinforce U.S. Forces in South Korea, deploying U.S. naval ships in the seas around it, and would further strengthen the "Team Spirit" war exercise while babbling about the security of the Olympics. Thus, they showed once again their nature as warmongers.

With ambition to seize South Korea as their permanent colony and military base, the U.S. imperialists are recklessly running wild to fabricate two Koreas while frantically blocking the reunification of our fatherland.

The South Korean ruling bunch ignored all of our reasonable, just, and fair plans for peaceful reunification. Today, it rejected even the proposal to hold preliminary talks for prime ministerial-level talks, not to mention the high-level North-South political and military talks.

The ringleaders who instigated the South Korean ruling bunch to comprehensively reject North-South dialogue are none other than the U.S. imperialists. At the instigation of the U.S. imperialists, the South Korean puppet clique, while rushing on the road of confrontation and tension, is doggedly impeding national reunification.

In a so-called puppet government's view published not long ago, the puppets outrageously babbled that the ideology and system of national reunification should be based on the liberal democratic system under any circumstances, no matter how supreme the national task of reunification may be.

This is nothing but a replica of the theory of reunifying the country by defeating communism--a theory designed to extend the U.S. imperialists' colonial rule even to the North. In addition, it is not only an open challenge to the ardent hope and aspirations of the entire population, but it is also an intolerable mockery and insult to our people who are doing their best for national unity and reunification.

All facts show that lasting peace on the Korean peninsula and peaceful reunification of the fatherland is inconceivable as long as the U.S. imperialist troops of aggression remain the occupiers of South Korea and as long as the United States continues to encourage the South Korean puppet clique to the confrontation, division, fascism, and war.

We strongly demand, once again, that the United States remove its troops of aggression and weapons of mass destruction, including nuclear weapons, from South Korea without delay and respond to our proposal for tripartite talks.

Whatever trick they may employ, the United States and the South Korean ruling clique can never justify their splittist lines and war maneuvers, nor can they obstruct the strong desire of the people for national reunification.

The South Korean youths, students, and people are now bravely engaged in the anti-U.S. struggle for independence, antifascist struggle for democratization, and struggle for peaceful reunification of the country against the puppet Chon Tu-hwan clique's maneuvers to prolong its stay in power under the current fascist constitution. We are extending warm patriotic support and encouragement to the South Korean [word indistinct], youths, and students who are vigorously engaged in a just, patriotic struggle without succumbing to the harsh fascist oppression of the U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppets. [applause]

Although many obstacles and impediments lay on the road to national reunification, we will achieve, without fail, the historic cause of national reunification through the united strength of the entire population under the policy of independent reunification put forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song. [applause]

Accelerating socialist construction in the northern half of the Republic is a major guarantor to hasten the cause of national reunification and achieve the final victory of our revolution. All party members and working people should hasten the complete victory of socialism in the northern half of the Republic by vigorously carrying out the three revolutions--ideological, cultural and technological--without interruption under the program of imbuing society with the chuche idea presented by our party.

First of all, we should firmly arm ourselves with our party's chuche idea, firmly defend the political and ideological purity of the party and revolution and their unity and cohesion and cement them more firmly, and unwaveringly advance following the chuche-oriented lines and milestones illuminated by the party toward a still higher victory of the revolution.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which has been forged in the course of the bloody anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, is an ever victorious mighty weapon that guarantees the final victory of the revolutionary cause of chuche. It is also the lasting cornerstone of our revolution.

All party members and working people should faithfully inherit the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party from generation to generation and thoroughly embody the noble ideological and spiritual treasure contained in the revolutionary tradition of chuche and the noble exploits and experience obtained in the struggle, in all sectors of the revolution and construction.

Today, we are facing an honorable task to successfully carry out the Third 7-Year Plan. The Third 7-Year Plan is a grand program for economic construction designed to further strengthen the economic might of the country and epochally improve the people's standard of living. It is also a great goal worked out to effect a decisive change in the struggle for the complete victory of socialism.

All sectors and units should further strengthen the self-reliance of the economy by continuously accelerating the cause of making the national economy chuche-oriented, modernizing it, and making it science-oriented, equip all sectors of the national economy, including industry and rural economy, with modern technology, and develop production at a high speed.

By highly displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, the traditional fighting spirit of our people, all party members and working people should brave all sorts of difficulties and ordeals and effect uninterrupted upsurges in production and construction so as to brilliantly realize our party's grand programs for socialist construction.

Our people, who are engaged in the struggle for their just revolutionary cause under the wise leadership of the party and leader, will always be the victors. [applause]

Let us vigorously advance struggling by uniting firmly around the party Central Committee led by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song under the revolutionary banner of the chuche idea, for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country, for the complete victory of socialism, and for the final consummation of the chuche cause. [applause]

Long live the great leader of our party and people Comrade Kim Il-song! [shouts of slogans]

Long live the glorious WPK, the organizer and encourager of all victories by the Korean people! [shouts of slogans]

NODONG SINMUN Marks Battle

SK041327 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 2132 CMT 3 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 4 June editorial: "The Torchlight of Pochonbo Will Be Immortal With the Victorious Advance of the Chuche Cause"]

[Text] Today, under circumstances in which we are vigorously struggling to win the complete victory of socialism and implement the far-reaching program of the Third 7-Year Plan by upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's policy speech, we meaningfully observe the 50th anniversary of the victory of the historic Pochonbo battle.

On this occasion, all party members and working people emotionally recall the glorious revolutionary history and achievements of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song who led the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to shining victory. They are filled with firm determination to consummate the chuche revolutionary cause under the leadership of the party and the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song received and upheld by our people for the first time in the long history of the nation is the legendary hero and benefactor of liberation who has recovered the once lost fatherland by exploring the chuche revolutionary cause and by victoriously organizing and leading the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who set out on the road of the revolution in his early days with lofty intent to rescue the country and nation from distress, brilliantly embroidered the long 20-year anti-Japanese revolution with a heroic epic by waging numerous arduous battles.

The historic Pochonbo battle takes an important place in the history of the glorious anti-Japanese armed struggle led by the great leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: As the communists who are in charge of the Korean revolution, we cannot be indifferent to our parents and brothers and sisters who suffer in distress. In a great unit, we must advance into our homeland and deal a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, thus making the people have a firm belief in the victory of the revolution.

At a time when the dark clouds of misfortune were hanging over our nation most heavily, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at the Nanhutou meeting and the (Sogang) meeting, put forth a strategic policy to advance into the fatherland and, in June 1937, organized and led the offensive operation into Pochonbo by personally leading the main unit.

The torchlight of Pochonbo, which was raised according to the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great operational plan to expand and develop the armed struggle into the homeland, was a powerful demonstration of the firm determination and will of the Korean communists and people to liberate the fatherland without fail through their own efforts under the chuche revolutionary banner.

The operation of advance into the homeland and the Pochonbo battle, which were organized and led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, are historic events of great significance in the history of our people's anti-Japanese national liberation struggle and anti-Japanese revolutionary war.

Above all, the Pochonbo battle planted a firm belief in the hearts of our people that they could win victory in the struggle against the Japanese imperialists.

The torchlight of the revolution raised at Pochonbo at a time when the country was submerged in a sea of blood and the nation was suffering tragic misfortune gave our people boundless confidence in and joy for national liberation.

On the day the gun of liberation was fired at Pochonbo, in receiving the legendary hero Marshal Kim Il-song in the homeland, our people's joy was indeed great.

Through the Pochonbo battle, our people witnessed the magnificence and invincible might of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA] and came to possess a firm faith that Korea would be certainly liberated, as long as they had the great Marshal Kim Il-song. In addition, the victory in the Pochonbo battle served as an important opportunity in dealing a serious political and military blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors and developing the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to a new high stage.

On the day he raised the revolutionary torchlight at Pochonbo, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, before the people of Pochonbo who turned out on the streets with enthusiastic cheers, made the historic speech "Let Us Struggle Unyieldingly for the Liberation of the Fatherland." The great leader's speech was the banner of the struggle which mobilized the might of our nation and led the anti-Japanese struggle to an even more furious march.

Under the torchlight of Pochonbo, people of various strata unanimously turned out in the sacred anti-Japanese struggle, and our people's national liberation struggle, with the anti-Japanese armed struggle as the mainstream, became even more vigorous throughout the country. It was in these furious flames of struggle that the chuche-oriented force was even more powerfully organized for the fatherland's liberation.

The Pochonbo battle vigorously showed that any strong enemy could be defeated and victory won, if all people struggle by rallying around the great leader, even without the support from rear areas of the country and the support of a regular army. Thus, it gave great encouragement to the struggle of the peoples of the subjugated colonial countries to achieve national independence and liberation.

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle, as an event which set an immortal monument on the glorious path of the sacred anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, will shine forever in the history of our fatherland.

The KPRA operation of advance into the homeland and the victory in the Pochonbo battle were a shining fruition of the unique strategic and tactical policy of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and his art of military operation. At that time, the Japanese imperialists, by strengthening their already watertight guard further along the northern border of our country, were carrying out a large sweep against the KPRA by mobilizing a large number of troops. Countering such tactics of the enemies, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great military strategist, threatened, attacked, and confined the enemies everywhere. Then, he carried out a surprise attack against Pochonbo and, on Mt Pusi and Kwansan hill, dealt an annihilating blow to the enemies chasing after the KPRA to offset their bitter defeat.

The wondrous combat strategies uniquely created and wisely applied by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, which were never shown by any book of military science or military operations of the east or west, made the enemies tremble even to hear the respected name of the iron-willed marshal.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who had come to be absolutely familiar with military affairs in his early days and displayed his incomparable courage and outstanding art of military young marshal and a legendary hero already in the initial stage of the anti-Japanese revolution. Thus, the leader's greatness created numerous legends.

The victories won during the anti-Japanese revolution were all clear evidence of the extraordinary greatness of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song possessing outstanding wisdom and leadership.

In the course of leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to victory, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song won revolutionary achievements and established the great *chuche* revolutionary tradition which will shine forever. These immortal achievements and tradition have served as a permanent bedrock in building the new society and fatherland and carrying out the socialist and communist cause.

The historic events in which, following liberation, the party-, state-, and army-building cause was achieved and the two-phase socialist revolution was completed in a short period; the military miracle through which we defended the sovereignty of the country and nation by defeating the U.S. imperialist aggressors who boasted of being the most powerful in the world; and the miraculous success through which we achieved the historic cause of industrialization only in 10 years and, on the ravages of war, established a self-reliant independent socialist power that can defend itself--all these are the proud victories won through the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's tested leadership and shining tradition of the anti-Japanese revolution.

Thus, as they observe the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle, all party members and working people remember deep in their hearts the great benevolence of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song who has enabled them to enjoy today's boundless honor and pride, and are renewing their determination to defend and glorify the immortal achievements and revolutionary tradition won and established by the great leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: We must firmly defend and inherit our party's glorious revolutionary tradition generation after generation.

The shining revolutionary tradition which the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the anti-Japanese struggle is a noble asset to strengthen and develop our party as a permanent *chuche*-type party and complete the Korean revolution. Therefore, dear Comrade Kim Chong-il invariably seeks to inherit the revolutionary tradition of our party, the glorious tradition of the anti-Japanese revolution, by always regarding this as the most important task of the party.

By upholding the party's intent, all party members and working people must not forget the root of our revolution and must firmly defend and glorify the revolutionary tradition which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song established by overcoming all kinds of difficulties and trials. First of all, we must arm ourselves with the revolutionary tradition of our party even more firmly. By so doing, we must protect and defend its purity generation after generation.

The purity of the revolutionary tradition is life and is defended by the faith of the people. Impure ideology cannot infiltrate the people who have armed themselves with the revolutionary tradition.

Today, when the revolution and construction are developing to a high stage and the generation of the revolution is changing, arming oneself with the revolutionary tradition is becoming even more important. According to the new demand of our developing revolution, all party organizations must further deepen and persistently carry out the indoctrination on the revolutionary tradition. By so doing, all party members and working people must be made to know only one tradition, the revolutionary tradition established by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and to defend and glorify it under all circumstances.

The revolutionary battle sites are the bases for indoctrination on the revolutionary tradition. Thus, they are very important in arming the party members and working people with the revolutionary tradition. Today, the revolutionary battle sites are excellently maintained on Mt Paektu and at Hyesan City, Pochonbo, Samjiyon, Wangjaesan, and many other areas. These revolutionary battle sites are the embodiment of the firm determination of our party center to glorify the immortal revolutionary achievements and tradition of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song forever.

By meticulously planning the organizational work, the party organizations in all echelons must make all party members and working people, through tours of the revolutionary battle sites, deeply realize the greatness of the respected and beloved leader who led the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle along the single road of victory.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the arduous anti-Japanese struggle, is the chuche revolutionary tradition and, thus, protecting and defending the chuche idea are a precondition for purely inheriting the revolutionary tradition of the party. Consummating the cause of our party and maintaining the lineage of the revolution are directly linked to this principled question.

Today, in our country, all people have thoroughly armed themselves with the chuche idea. They think and act according to the demand of the chuche idea. In the future, too, we must make the entire party and society be dominated only by a single ideology, the chuche idea, forever. We must invariably maintain and thoroughly embody the great chuche idea and the ideology and theory of the party. By so doing, we must make them serve as the permanent leading ideology and theory of our revolution.

In firmly defending and glorifying the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's immortal revolutionary achievements and tradition, it is also important to strengthen the unity and cohesion of our revolutionary ranks which have firmly rallied around the party Central Committee. Our party is the organizer and promoter of all victories of our people, and is the great guide pioneering the future of communism by maintaining the chuche revolutionary tradition of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song. All party members and working people, by establishing a firm revolutionary outlook on the leader, must invariably uphold the leadership of the party under all circumstances.

Today, the faith which we must deeply maintain is the absolute belief and conviction that our party is the greatest party and our party's line and policy are the most adequate ones. With such a firm belief, all functionaries, party members, and working people must live and struggle by fully depending on the party for their destiny. By so doing, they must unyieldingly protect and defend the party's ideology and stand and thoroughly implement the party's line and policy under all circumstances.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the anti-Japanese struggle, is completely the tradition of the anti-imperialist struggle.

Our revolution is still arduous, and the situation is strained. We cannot slacken the struggle against the imperialists and all class enemies even for a moment. Under all circumstances, we must maintain the principle of the party and working class, and must live and struggle in a revolutionary manner and in a tense and mobilized posture.

Today, with the great national confidence and pride that they live and participate in the revolution under the wise leadership of the great party and leader, our people are vigorously accelerating the cause of the chucheization of the entire society under the banner of the three revolutions.

Ever victorious is the revolutionary cause of our people who advance under the guidance of the glorious party center by upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who has led the 20-odd years of the arduous anti-Japanese revolution and the 40-odd years of the construction to build the new fatherland and society along the single road of victory.

By uniting even more firmly around the party Central Committee headed by the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song, let us all boundlessly glorify the chuche revolutionary cause, struggle unyieldingly, and vigorously accelerate the complete victory of socialism and the cause of the fatherland's reunification.

/8309

CSO: 4100/224

NODONG SINMUN PRAISES LINE OF THREE REVOLUTIONS

SK081017 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1000 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--NODONG SINMUN today carries a signed article entitled "Three-revolution Line Is a Great Banner Leading Our People Along a Straight Path to Communism."

Noting that the three-revolution line of our party is a banner of victory and glory to bring about development and prosperity of the country and the nation and a banner of struggle and advance to victoriously hew out the untrodden road of building socialism and communism, the article says:

The line of the three revolutions, ideological, technical and cultural, is the most correct line leading our people along a straight path to socialism and communism.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau, and secretary, of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, said:

"To carry out the three revolutions, ideological, technical and cultural, is our party's basic strategic line of building socialism and communism put forward by the great leader with originality.

"The drive to carry out this line is a great historical struggle for rapidly changing the looks of our country in all spheres and making our people enter communism earlier than others."

To carry out the three revolutions is the fundamental way of successfully occupying the ideological and material fortresses of communism.

This line of our party takes it as a principle to give definite precedence to the ideological revolution, while simultaneously pressing ahead the technical and cultural revolutions.

This line is a militant banner for continuously making revolution to the end under socialism to achieve the final victory of the cause of communism.

The legacies of old society remain long in the society even after the establishment of the socialist system.

The root cause of various kinds of differences including class difference in the socialist society is the ideological, technical and cultural backwardness, the legacies of old society. The revolution for the raising of the working masses which began with the struggle for overthrowing the old exploiting system, therefore, is linked with the struggle for eradicating this backwardness in the socialist society and will be completed in this course. The three revolutions are precisely the contents of the uninterrupted revolution in the socialist society and the revolutionary tasks to be carried out to the end through generations. Only by thoroughly carrying out the three revolutions can we vigorously press ahead the work of remoulding ideology, transforming technology and building culture, liquidate the differences between the working class and the peasantry, differences in their labour and differences in their material and cultural standards and fully realise the essential demand of the communist society.

The three revolutions serve as a revolutionary method which fully accords also with the essential nature of the socialist system and the will of the popular masses.

We can consolidate and develop the socialist system, strengthen the unity and cohesion of the popular masses and enhance their revolutionary enthusiasm and creative ingenuity and thereby achieve an extraordinarily rapid advance in the construction of socialism and communism only when we make revolution in the way of the three revolutions.

In the socialist society, the struggle for removing the legacies of the old society should be waged on all accounts in the way of educating and remoulding people and creating new things and doing away with old things.

The article further says:

It is the unshakable stand of our party to successfully carry out the cause of socialism and communism, firmly grasping the three-revolution line.

Our party has defined the three revolutions as the general line of socialist and communist construction and wisely directs it, firmly grasping it.

In particular, as the three revolutions develop in depth, our party makes sure that the guidance of party organisations over the three revolutions is strengthened and the three-revolution mass movement and three-revolution red-flag-movement are energetically pressed ahead. The revolutionary enthusiasm and the spirit of innovation are overflowing the whole country and a big advance has been made in carrying out the three revolutions as the flames of these movements rise fiercely thanks to the wise guidance of the party and the leader.

/A309

CSO: 4100/224

DPRK DAILY ON CULTIVATION OF MARINE PRODUCTS

SKUS0058 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 2138 GMT 2 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 3 June editorial: "Let Us Greatly Develop the Coastal Cultivation of Marine Products"]

[Text] Greatly developing coastal cultivation is important to epochally increasing the production of marine products.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: We should further increase the production of various marine products by greatly developing fish farming and cultivation work.

Our country is surrounded by the sea on three sides, and there are rich deposits of various marine resources in the seas. By taking advantage of this favorable condition, our people have been engaged in coastal cultivation work and have a long history and tradition of coastal cultivation.

From the initial stage of building a new society, our party, treating development of coastal cultivation as an important means to increase the production of marine products, has paid deep attention to this work. Under the wise leadership of the party, coastal cultivation work developed very rapidly in the past and greatly contributed to improving the people's dietary life. However, the rapidly developing situation and the people's increasing demand for marine products call for much more intensively concentrating on coastal cultivation work.

Accordingly, our party has unfolded a bold plan to develop coastal cultivation. At the same time, it has recently delineated the task of carrying out coastal cultivation work in a promising way, the method thereof, and goals by stage. It is the plan of our party to reach 8 million tons in the production of coastal cultivation products during the new long-range plan period.

Important to greatly developing coastal cultivation is for functionaries to organize organizational and supervisory work with a correct stand and viewpoint. As in the case of other work, the question of developing coastal cultivation greatly depends on how successfully guiding functionaries--the leading members of the revolution--carry out organizational and supervisory work and their attitude in this regard.

Concerning developing coastal cultivation work as an important link in implementing the party's economic policy, functionaries of the fisheries sector and all related sectors should formulate plans toward rapidly developing cultivation work as intended and desired by the party and vigorously organize and mobilize workers in the struggle to implement these plans.

To greatly develop coastal cultivation, we should firmly solidify cultivation bases in all coastal areas. Along the east and west coasts in our country, there are large quantities of stationary marine resources, such as kelp, brown seaweed, green seaweed, sea slugs, and clams. There are also seas and tideland in broad areas where we can cultivate marine products.

According to materials in general, it is estimated that there is a million chongbo of area along the east and west coasts where we can cultivate kelp. If we set goals by stages to successfully use these natural and geographical conditions favorable to coastal cultivation work, and if we concentrate on this work, we can increase cultivation bases.

Realizing that only by increasing the area of cultivation can they develop coastal cultivation work in a planned and promising way, relevant sectors and provinces and counties that face the sea should establish a larger number of cultivation bases everywhere based on comprehensive investigation and a grasp of the area of coastal cultivation.

First, we should concentrate on increasing the area of cultivation of kelp. The yield of kelp per chongbo is high, and it is easy to care for this marine product. Just as other cultivated coastal marine products, kelp is an excellent food that protects and improves man's health, and its value as a source for earning foreign currency is very high.

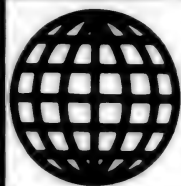
If we increase production in kelp by increasing the area of cultivation, we will be able to earn a large amount of foreign currency after simply supplying this marine product to our people.

While concentrating on greatly increasing the area of cultivation of kelp, all coastal areas should rapidly increase cultivation sites for seaweed; including brown seaweed and green seaweed; clams; sea slugs; abalone; and great shrimp to suit the domestic situation.

Our party has clearly indicated the direction and method for developing coastal cultivation work, including the matter of labor for increasing the area of coastal cultivation. By organizing labor administration work according to the party's demand, relevant sectors should also labor to appropriate places and transfer surplus labor to developing coastal cultivation work as much as possible. Thus, they should establish a larger number of coastal cultivation stations everywhere and help fishery stations; fishery cooperative associations; and cooperative farms, agencies, and enterprises that face the sea much more briskly carry out coastal cultivation work in the form of a mass movement.

PRS-KAR-87-041

9 JUNE 1987



**FOREIGN
BROADCAST
INFORMATION
SERVICE**

JPRS Report

East Asia

Korea

29 JUNE 1987

EAST ASIA

KOREA

CONTENTS

INTER-KOREAN

DFRF Official Press Statement on Reunification 'Utterances' (KCNA, 24 May 87)	1
CPRF Denounces South's Anticommunist Campaign (KCNA, 4 Jun 87)	2
Pyongyang Commentator Criticizes Chon's Remarks (Cho Tong-ik; Pyongyang Domestic Service, 5 Jun 87)	3
Briefs	
DPRK Position Stated to Foreign Parties	6

OLYMPICS

Youth Festival, Sports Preparatory Accelerated (KCNA, 4 Jun 87)	7
Kwangbok Construction of Olympic Facilities Accelerated (KCNA, 6 Jun 87)	9
Construction at Kwangbok Site Continues (KCNA, various dates)	11
Cultural Establishments Being Built	11
Circus Theater Construction	12

Briefs		
Pyongyang Sports Arena Facilities		14
SOUTH KOREA		
POLITICAL		
Secretary Shultz 6 March Visit Analyzed		
(Kim Chung-sik; TONG-A ILBO, 7 Mar 87)		15
No Tae-u's Role as Successor Examined		
(Yi Sang-chol; CHOSON ILBO, 3 Jun 87)		21
Latest Political Developments Reviewed		
(CHUNGANG ILBO, 2 Jun 87)		24
KNP Leader Criticizes DJP, RDP		
(THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)		29
TIMES Supports Moves for DJP-RDP Talks		
(Editorial; THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)		30
Buddhists Hold Antigovernment Rally		
(Various sources, various dates)		32
Police Intervention 'Excessive', Editorial		32
Monks Protest Intrusion		33
Student Torture Death Controversy		
(Various sources, various dates)		34
Police Officers' Arrest		34
'Hush Money' From Investigation Fund		36
Bar Association Urges Investigation		38
10 June Rallies Denounce Cover-Up		39
Data on Dissident, Human Rights Movement Organizations		
(Yun Il-ung; WOLGAN CHOSON, Mar 87)		40
Briefs		
Speaker Asks NKDP To End Sit-In		60
ECONOMIC		
Commercial Imports To Be Liberalized 1 July		
(THE KOREA TIMES, 31 May 87)		61
Chong Il-yong Discusses Economic Policies		
(Chong Pong-uk; THE KOREA HERALD, 31 May 87)		63

NORTH KOREA

POLITICAL

Pyongyang Commemorates Pochonbo Battle Anniversary (Pyongyang Domestic Service, 3 Jun 87)	65
Paek Hak-nim on Battle	65
Pak Song-chol Speech	72
NODONG SINMUN Marks Battle, Editorial	82
NODONG SINMUN Praises Line of Three Revolutions (KCNA, 8 Jun 87)	88

ECONOMIC

DPRK Daily on Cultivation of Marine Products (Editorial; Pyongyang Domestic Service, 2 Jun 87)	90
NODONG SINMUN Stresses Using Low-Grade Coal (Editorial; NODONG SINMUN, 1 Jun 87)	93
Briefs	
Sungni Motor Works Complex	97

SCIENCE & TECHNOLOGY

New Science, Technology Regulations Expounded (MINJU CHOSON, 30 Jan 87)	98
--	----

FOREIGN RELATIONS, TRADE

CPRF Vice Chairman Urges Anti-U.S. Struggle in South (KCNA, 1 Jun 87)	103
Hong Ki-mun Article Calls for Chon To Step Down (KCNA, 3 Jun 87)	104
Nonaligned Countries Hold Conference (KCNA, various dates)	106
Delegations' Arrivals	106
More Arrivals	106
Further Arrivals	108
DFRF Denounces South's Nomination of No Tae-u for President (KCNA, 6 Jun 87)	112
NODONG SINMUN Denounces South Ministers' Joint Statement (KCNA, 9 Jun 87)	113

Anti-Government Rallies, Activities Reported	
(KCNA, various dates)	114
Protest Against Kim House Arrest	114
Daily Assails Clique for Student Torture	114
Antigovernment Demonstrations	115
Students Stage On-Campus Rally	116
Pyongyang Scathes Seoul for Student Torture Death Cover-Up	
(KCNA, various dates)	117
RDP Group's Report	117
South Korean Students Protest Cover-up	117
Daily Carries Commentator's Article on South Korean Situation	
(KCNA, 20 May 87)	119
Briefs	
Malagasy President Supports Reunification	121
Novosibirsk CPSU Delegation	121
SRV Reunification Support	121
Arrivals, Departures of Groups	122
SK Journalists Statement	122

/7310

DFRF OFFICIAL PRESS STATEMENT ON REUNIFICATION 'UTTERANCES'

SK240956 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0821 GMT 24 May 87

[Text] Pyongyang, 24 May (KCNA)--The Chon Tu-hwan group must give answers at an early date to the questionnaire put forth by the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland at an extraordinary enlarged meeting in connection with its unpardonable utterances challenging the desire of the nation for reunification, revoke at once its declaration of war, declaration of split, and step down without delay, as demanded by the South Korean people.

Chong Tu-hwan, member of the presidium and the central committee of the Democratic Front for the Reunification of the Fatherland, said this in his press statement dated 23 May.

He said: On 15 May the South Korean puppet unification minister, in the so-called "official view of the government" on the question of reunification, denied that the reunification of the country is the greatest goal of the nation transcending ideology and system, called for "unification under the liberal democratic system" and distorted the 4 July North-South joint statement as a "logic of coexistence." Noting that this jargon is a very serious matter which attracts grave attention, he continued:

This is a splittist declaration rejecting reunification, putting up to the fore differences of ideology and system and a declaration of war crying for "reunification by prevailing over communism" by force of arms and a declaration of perfidy aimed to nullify the 4 July North-South joint statement.

If the South Korean puppets think they can maintain "power" and indulge in personal comfort and glory if they only serve better their master, the U.S. imperialists, and faithfully execute their policy of war and split, discarding the desires and interests of the nation, they are making a gross miscalculation.

/9274
CSO: 4100/206

CPRF DENOUNCES SOUTH'S ANTICOMMUNIST CAMPAIGN

SK040449 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0434 GMT 4 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--The secretariat of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland in its information No 394 issued on June 3 denounced the South Korean puppet unification minister for having talked about "adaptation of heterogeneity to the nation" in the North groundlessly slinging mud at us.

Noting that the rigmarole of the South Korean puppets is a "declaration of heterogeneous nations" intended to divide our nation into two and a malignant anti-communist, anti-North campaign launched to lay the blame for the "adaptation of heterogeneity to the nation" rumours spread by themselves at our door, the information says:

The South Korean puppets are these days running amok in their nation-splitting, anti-communist confrontation racket, provoking us at their free will. This is a last-ditch effort of theirs to sap the impact of our statement and open questions exposing their anti-peace, anti-reunification stand and throw a wet blanket over the ever mounting anti-U.S., anti-fascist struggle of the South Korean people by the anti-communist, anti-North campaigns.

However doggedly the South Korean puppet clique may resort to anti-communist tricks, they can not reverse black and white.

It is the South Korean puppet rulers who are obliterating the national culture and it is none other than the South Korean clique of traitors who are plotting to "adapt heterogeneity" to the nation.

The South Korean puppets should not resort to anti-communist intrigues against us but give an answer to our open questionnaire at an early date.

/6662

CS0: 4100/222

PYONGYANG COMMENTATOR CRITICIZES CHON'S REMARKS

SK070727 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 1150 GMT 5 Jun 87

[Commentary by station commentator Cho Tong-ik: "Do They Have the Face To Talk About Reunification and Dialogue?"]

[Text] On 3 June, at a stadium in Seoul, the South Korean puppets held the so-called 4th general meeting of the Advisory Council on Peaceful Unification Policy [ACPUP] with traitor Chon Tu-hwan in attendance. Although the meeting was ostensibly held under the pretext of peaceful unification, unreasonable voices and sophisms, which could not be compatible with peaceful reunification, came out of this meeting.

Puppet traitor Chon Tu-hwan himself, in a so-called opening address, raved that unification should be achieved based only on a liberal democratic system. At the same time, unreasonably shifting responsibility for the suspension of North-South dialogue and the aggravation of tension onto us, he babbled about resuming the existing dialogue and holding summit talks. This is a mockery of and a challenge to the nation's aspirations for peace and peaceful reunification. Anyone can assume why the puppet traitor has this time summoned so-called members of ACPUP at one place and babbled about issues on reunification and dialogue.

Today, the Chon Tu-hwan ring has become the target of harsh criticism from people at home and abroad and is in the midst of a dilemma because of its antireunification, antipeace, and antidialogue position nakedly disclosed by the puppet government's official view assumed while taking issue with the Reunification Democratic Party's [RDP] platform on unification.

Under these circumstances, it was necessary for the Chon Tu-hwan ring to conduct a farce designed to mislead public opinion and rationalize its treacherous position to disguise itself as if it had been interested in reunification and dialogue.

Originally, ACPUP itself was government-fabricated organization designed to disguise the puppets' maneuvers for perpetuating division and their anti-communist smear campaign as public sentiment and to conceal their nation-selling and treacherous nature. Therefore, as only caw is heard from where a flock of crows are gathered, so no other voices can be heard from a meeting

of the organization formed for division and anticommunist confrontation. This is true in that the puppet traitor has this time advocated a unification theory based on a so-called liberal democratic system as the fundamental principle of unification.

Under circumstances in which the North and the South have different ideologies and systems respectively, it needs to obliterate the counterpart's ideology and system by force if reunification is to be achieved based on the ideology and system from one of the two sides.

The so-called unification theory based on a liberal democratic system can be brought to a conclusion of reunification by force or reunification by winning over communism.

The puppets' clarification of this type of criminal position as their fundamental principle is itself a declaration openly announced before the world that their advocating peaceful reunification is a complete hypocrisy and a lie.

The Chon Tu-hwan and No Tae-u ring's desperate abuse of the RDP's platform, as well as compulsorily taking those who have participated in planning the platform into the puppet prosecutory office and suppressing them through all-night examination is a manifestation of this type of antireunification and antipeace madness.

As for the puppet traitor's reiteration of resuming existing dialogues and holding summit talks, it is nothing but a deceitful propaganda designed to conceal their position opposing dialogue.

Under circumstances in which the state of political and military confrontation between the North and the South has been more aggravated these days as compared to when the existing dialogues were suspended, the puppets' haphazard demand for the resumption of existing dialogues while ignoring talks designed to obliterate this aggravated state of confrontation is nothing but a word that alleges, that dialogue should not be engaged in.

Furthermore, their demand for holding summit talks under these circumstances can be considered a play of words designed to ridicule the people and enhance their worth. Actually, the puppets have continuously committed acts of laying more grave obstacles to the road ahead for the resumption of dialogue. Following the enforcement of the joint "Team Spirit" military exercises designed to attack us with the U.S. imperialists, the puppets, at a meeting held for military conspiracy with their master, reached an agreement to take extremely provocative and adventurous steps, including a step to further strengthen the "Team Spirit" military exercise to be held next year and the following year. This is a typical example that shows the puppets' act of playing more grave obstacles along the road leading to the resumption of dialogue.

Even on 4 June on the East Sea, the puppets, by mobilizing large numbers of warships and aircraft under the supervision of traitor Chon Tu-hwan and some

heads of military circles, staged a large-scale and adventurous war exercise named "Tonghae-87" designed to attack us in three dimensions. Who would accept as truth the gibberish on alleviation of tension and resumption of dialogue repeatedly spewed by such rascals?

The South Korean puppets have no qualifications or face to say anything about the North-South dialogue and peaceful reunification. The South Korean puppets should correct their antireunification, antipeace, antidialogue position before babbling about reunification and dialogue. At the same time, they should immediately respond in a clear-cut manner to our 7-point open questions.

If they continuously go forward along the road of division, confrontation, and war while babbling deceitful and fruitless remarks without doing so, they, as an enemy of peaceful reunification and a breaker of reunification and dialogue, will not be able to escape the nation's stern punishment.

/6662

CSO: 4100/222

BRIEFS

DPRK POSITION STATED TO FOREIGN PARTIES--Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--Yi Kun-mo, premier of the Administration Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Tuesday sent a letter to the governments, parliaments, political parties and organizations of all countries in the world and to the United Nations and other international organizations with regard to the grave situation in which the South Korean authorities adopted a stand against dialogue, peace and reunification in their recent "official views of the government" on the question of national reunification. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 0516 GMT 3 Jun 87 SK] /6662

CSO: 4100/222

YOUTH FESTIVAL, SPORTS PREPARATORY ACCELERATED

SK041023 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1011 GMT 4 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--The Democratic People's Republic of Korea is seething with preparations for the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students.

The Korean Preparatory Committee of the festival has already been organized and is carrying on brisk activities with more than 20 affiliated subcommittees including the general affairs, external affairs, culture and art, physical culture and sports and function subcommittees.

The preparatory committee is preparing for colorful functions such as political functions, cultural and art activities, sports activities, meetings, get-togethers and solidarity gatherings conducive to strengthening anti-imperialist solidarity, peace and friendship among the youth and students of the world.

Meanwhile, emblems, badges and posters for the festival are being chosen and preparations for their production are going ahead through nationwide prize contests and exhibitions.

The chosen emblem of the festival is marked with five petals symbolic of the five continents and with the earth and a dove signifying the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students and the letters "Pyongyang" in its centre.

Selection of prize works such as memorable postal stamps, envelopes, drawings of postcards and photo works for the festival is under way across the country with the active participation of youth and students, amateur artists and cameramen.

The construction of objects for the festival is also progressing apace.

Now under construction are hundreds of objects including a Nungnado Stadium with 150,000 seats, a Yanggakdo football field, out-of-door stadium, various styles of gymnasiums and other sports facilities in Angol village, hotels and fun fairs.

An airport expansion project for the attendants, press corps and tourists to the festival is making brisk headway.

The Central Committee of the League of Socialist Working Youth of Korea set the first holiday of every month as day of patriotic labour of youth and students for supporting the festival.

Tens of thousands of youth and students throughout the country are participating in patriotic labour.

Choe Yong-hae, chairman of the Korean Preparatory Committee of the 13th World Festival of Youth and Students, said the Korean youth and students would make all efforts to make the Pyongyang festival scheduled for the summer of 1989 a fine festival to justify the expectations of the youth and people of the world.

/6662

CSO: 4100/221

KWANGBOK CONSTRUCTION OF OLYMPIC FACILITIES ACCELERATED

SK061523 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1503 GMT 6 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 6 (KCNA)--Construction of unprecedented scale is vigorously going on in Pyongyang, the capital of revolution, under a grand plan of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and the Workers' Party of Korea.

The architectures taking shape at the Kwangbok Street and Angol sports village of the area of Mangyongdae, the holy land of revolution, and other parts of the capital such as Nungra and Yanggak islets of the Taedong River, the East Pyongyang, Sunan and Potong river districts and suburban districts extend more than 33 million square meters in total construction area and over 5.5 million square meters in total building area.

The apartment houses of 30,000 flats being built in various places of the capital including the Kwangbok Street average 110 square meters in per household floor space. All the structures are being built on the highest level, among them the Nungrado Stadium of world level with 150,000 seats, the students and children's palace with a total floor space of nearly 80,000 square meters and the circus theatre where underwater, ice and animal circus will be performed.

Progressing alongwith them is the construction of roads 50 kilometers in total length including the one hundred meter wide main road of the Kwangbok Street, dozens of bridges and setups of vast scale.

In hearty response to the intention of the party, the entire builders and soldiers of the Korean People's Army set the bold goal of finishing such vast construction in two years with their own efforts and techniques and with [word indistinct] materials. Embodied in this grand construction plan previously unknown in our nation's history either in the scale of construction or in the modernization standard of the structures or the period of construction is the noble intention of our party to more grandly and beautifully build Pyongyang, the heart of the Korean people, the capital of the socialist fatherland and the cradle of revolution, and provide the people with a more affluent and cultured living conditions.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau, and secretary, of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, said:

"Nothing has ever been or can be left undone when our party is determined to do it."

Skeleton assembling and brick-laying have been completed in the main in the construction of the 33-storyed Angol hotel, the Chongnyon hotel, the Pyongyang International House of Culture and other objects by the devoted efforts of the young builders and People's Army soldiers and with the powerful support of the working people of different places.

The sports halls in the Angol sports village entered the roofing stage, revealing their peculiar features, and a final charge has been launched at the construction sites of the Nungrado stadium to finish the skeleton assembling of vast scale by the end of July.

The builders and soldiers who have set themselves the goal of building flats for 14,000 households in the Kwnagbok Street within this year have already completed skeleton assembling and brick-laying of flats for thousands of households. Recently they started the construction of additional houses for more than 7,000 families. This has put fresh life into construction in all the blocks of the big street.

The Kwangbok bridges Nos 1 and 2, the Tangsang bridge and the Chilgol bridge have been built and the main road of the Kwangbok Street taken shape, one hundred meter wide road stretching six kilometers from the Mangyongdae fork to the Palgol bridge and a project of more than 130,000 meters of underground setups was carried out.

Now all the builders and People's Army soldiers are accelerating the projects with redoubled vigor, confident that they will finish the construction of the sports halls in Angol sports village and many other objects within this year.

/6662

CSO: 4100/221

CONSTRUCTION AT KWANGBOK SITE CONTINUES

Cultural Establishments Being Built

SK081529 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1502 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--More modern cultural establishments and public catering and service networks are now making their appearance in Pyongyang, the capital of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

Theatres, students and children's palace, halls and hotels of a worldwide scale have already taken shape in the Mangyongdae area and other places of the capital.

The total construction area of public buildings now under construction including theatres, cinema houses, gymnasiums, hotels, educational and health establishments is some 1.99 million square metres. The building area of the cultural establishments is more than 410,000 square metres. The youth theatre, now rising at the entrance to Munsu Street in Eastern Pyongyang, has a total floor space of 49,000 square metres, or more than 1.5 times that of the Pyongyang Grand Theatre built in the 1960s. The new theatre with a 2,000-seat hall, a 500-seat hall, an 800-seat all-purpose hall and four 250-seat small conference halls is being built in a peculiar style to suit the characteristic tastes of the young people who are sensitive to things new and have a strong enterprising spirit.

A students and children's palace under construction in Kwangbok Street is nearly 1.6 times as large as the existing Pyongyang students and children's palace.

And a tourist hotel at the Angol sports village is being built in a peculiar style to go well with the beautiful scenery on the bank of the Taedong River; several buildings ranging down from 11 stories are arranged in a circular or rectangular form on the highest hill.

An international cinema house is also under construction on modern lines at the pleasure park on Yanggak islet. It will be an international film base with a 2,000-seat theatre and 600-, 300-, 100-, and 50-seat cinemas and film preview room, press conference hall, video film studio and even a film fair.

A circus theatre will also be a modern and comprehensive circus base. It will have bases for all kinds of training, such as underwater stunts, ice acrobatics, animal circus and general circus and stage facilities enabling one to see all circus show from his seat, and even a circus school.

Meanwhile, public catering and service facilities of various kinds will be built in keeping with the construction of many high-rise apartment houses. Their total building area is more than 300,000 square metres.

Besides, under construction in Pyongyang are a large number of cultural establishments and public catering and service facilities including a cultural centre, an international communications centre and a radio broadcasting hall large enough to ensure any worldwide sports games and international functions on the highest level.

Circus Theater Construction

SK091558 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1540 GMT 9 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 9 (KCNA)--One more grand and splendid circus theatre is under construction in Pyongyang.

Dear Comrade Kim Chong-il personally chose the site of the theatre and examined its design and model, saying that the construction of a big circus theatre at the entrance of Kwangbok Street will add grandeur to the appearance of the street.

The total building area of the theatre is over 54,000 square metres and that of the main theatre over 38,000 square metres.

The theatre will have five hexagonal buildings of peculiar style.

With building No 3 in the centre, buildings Nos 1 and 2 consisting of halls 60 metres in diameter will stand on its either side in the forefront and buildings Nos 4 and 5 on the right and left sides in the back. Building Nos 4 and 5 will consist of exercise rooms, transient houses of animals, exercise rooms for horses, etc.

Building No 3, the main building of the theatre, will have a theatre and more than 150 rooms including rooms for exercise and for actors and actresses.

The theatre will have 3,500 seats, a round stage 14 metres in diameter and a forestage 28.5 metres wide and 17 metres long.

All stage facilities will be mechanized, automated and industrial television be introduced to change the stage in a few minutes. The spectators will be able to see all kinds of circus--general circus, underwater circus, animal circus and circus on ice.

The theatre's dressing room is enough for 200 actors and actresses at a time.

It is envisaged that the theatre will have a circus school, houses of animals and other buildings.

One hundred thousand square metres of green belt will be laid out around the circus theatre to beautify the scenery still more.

The Korean People's Army soldiers who are undertaking the construction assembled over 75 percent of framework in the past five months or so.

The builders are making uninterrupted innovations in assembling the framework and trusses and [word indistinct] tamping in surging spirits.

/6662

CSO: 4100/223

BRIEFS

PYONGYANG SPORTS ARENA FACILITIES--Pyongyang June 5 (KCNA)--The Puksae Street with more than 4,500 modern flats has made its appearance in Pyongyang, the capital. The apartment houses of various styles--tower, folding screen, curved line and streamline--are well harmonized with the beautiful scenery of the Moran Hill. As the area lies low against the background of the Moran Hill, the street has been formed with bulky high-rise buildings. The floor space of the rooms per household is 1.2 times that of these of the flats in the Munsu Street which was constructed in the early 1980s. In each block of the street, commercial and public service facilities are regularly distributed and all cultural and sanitary establishments are available. Well-furnished cinema house, gymnasium, schools have also been built. All sports games except football games can be played in the gymnasium. The main road of the Puksae Street is linked with the plaza of the Arch of Triumph and with the Munsu Street by Nungra bridge now under construction and with the Yegung and other streets. The flats of the new street are fully prepared to receive their hosts. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1504 GMT 5 Jun 87 SK] /6662

CS0: 4100/221

SECRETARY SHULTZ 6 MARCH VISIT ANALYZED

Seoul TONG-A ILBO in Korean 7 Mar 87 p 4

[Article organized by reporter Kim Chung-sik. The participants: Yi Ki-taik, Professor of Political Science, Yonsei University; Yi Ho-che, Professor of Political Science, Korea University; and Kang In-sop, member of the Editorial Committee of this paper]

[Text] Presider: On the 6th, U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz stopped in our country for 6 hours to explain the purpose of his China visit. We are wondering why he stopped by under such a tight schedule. In view of the recent qualitative change in the U.S. attitude toward Korea, and the in-depth discussions of domestic political questions, including the transfer of power in 1988 and the constitutional revision, the importance of his visit cannot be lightly dismissed.

Professor Yi Ki-taik: First of all, it may be said that in view of the situation, the world powers are becoming increasingly attentive to the Korean Peninsula in relation to the conditions of Northeast Asia. As we can see from the U.S.-Soviet, U.S.-Japan, and Japan-Soviet foreign ministers' meetings last year, there is a growing interest on their part in the development of the Korean Peninsula in relation to the 1988 Olympic games in Seoul. Therefore, Shultz's move to reaffirm existing cooperative relations by visiting South Korea and Japan in the wake of his China visit can be viewed as not only necessary, but also natural. On the other hand, I do not narrowly view his Korea visit only from the standpoint of international politics. I am certain that the focus of concern of the United States was on Korean domestic politics. Of course, the question of Korean-U.S. trade is also probably a matter of interest, but the United States is also concerned with situations such as street confrontations between the opposition party and the police surrounding the issue of the constitutional revision. This is causing unrest not only in South Korea but also all over the Korean Peninsula, which could thus threaten the national interest of the United States.

Warnings About Too High Expectations

Professor Yi Ho-che: I do not believe that, from the beginning, the main focus of Secretary Shultz' Korean visit was on Korean domestic politics. Therefore, those who expect that the United States will do something to bring

about a democratic development in Korea should change their thinking. First of all, the purpose of Shultz' China visit was to counter the Soviet Union with the help of China by firming up U.S.-Chinese relations and by promising positive support to the open door policy of Deng Xiaoping. The Soviet Union has taken a more positive step toward Asia since the rise of Gorbachev, as exemplified by the close Soviet-North Korean relations. The Korean visit was secondary to his main purpose.

Secondly, I do not believe that the growth of democracy in South Korea is a top priority for the United States. Its primary concern is with questions such as Korean-U.S. trade friction, and the request to Korea for an increase in defense expenditures. The belief that the United States is interested in the growth of democracy in Korea is merely an "idealized expectation" of a limited circle of people in our country. Such an expectation does not jibe with the true intention of the United States. Also, some are attracted to the statement made by Sigur on "building a more civil society," but taking the flowery description of another country too seriously shows the naivete of those who do not understand international politics.

Presider: Secretary Shultz said that he had an in-depth talk with Chinese leaders about the question of the Korean Peninsula, but the details have not been made public. What direction do you think the Sino-U.S. dialogue took? Might the talk possibly have had anything to do with North Korea's recent demand for the reopening of the North-South dialogue made in the name of its prime minister and defense minister?

Yi Ho-che: First of all, since China needs to counter Soviet-North Korean relations, and the United States believes that the further improvement of Seoul-Beijing relations would not only help stabilize the situation on the Korean Peninsula but also ultimately help counter the Soviet Union, the interests of both the United States and China are in accord. Therefore, it is rather natural to bring up the question of the Korean Peninsula.

Yi Ki-taik: Both North and South Korea are confronted with the question of a change of power. As for North Korea, the question is who will seize power after the death of Kim Il-song, and in our case, also, we are confronted with the problem of a peaceful transfer of power through a constitutional revision. Such elements may be viewed by the United States and China as Far Eastern variables from the standpoint of overall world situations. What the United States and China are substantially more concerned with is that under the present circumstances, they do not wish to see unrest to develop on the Korean Peninsula.

Presider: It may be said that in any region, the relationship between stability or security and the domestic government of a region are two sides of a coin. Now, let us examine the U.S. attitude toward South Korea by focusing on the Shultz visit and the statement by Sigur (in a speech at the Korean-U.S. Society on 6 February).

Yi Ki-taik: Sigur's statement can be summed up in three parts. First of all, the United States will continue to cooperate with the South Korean military to

maintain and strengthen its military shield to protect South Korea. This means that they will assume the defense of the truce line. Secondly, the United States will continue to support the open international trade system. Continuation of free trade is absolutely essential to South Korea. Thirdly, the United States will encourage the various political groups of South Korea to cooperate with one another to create a new political infrastructure. Through positive support without interference, it will continue to urge groups to understand each other and to compromise, and to achieve a national consensus. Among them, I consider the first point especially interesting. In any event, it is a warning that in case any conflict along the truce line or a domestic political disruption touches off the internal breakdown of South Korea, at least the truth about the problem of the truce line is not glossed-over and linked with domestic political conditions. This must be a sort of a "sting" to those who might attempt to use the question of national security to effect a change in domestic policies.

Yi Ho-che: I have basic misgivings about bringing up that sort of a problem. For instance, the point is, in connection with Korean domestic politics whether or not the United States really wishes for stability in Korea. The United States is concerned more with the profit in trade relations or the defense expenditure of Korea. It might be that they view the existing conditions as preferable in satisfying their interest in Korea. Although the United States talks about idealism, it does not work to effect that idealism. Furthermore, they cannot but face a limit in their attempt to exert an influence on domestic politics in a country like ours, where national undertakings have been extensive.

In that sense, it is not correct to link Shultz' Korean visit with the question of democratization, which is our domestic problem. In view of historical experience, the attitude of the United States seems to support whoever emerges as the winner, regardless of the nature of the domestic political issues in any country. There is a problem with the viewpoint which links the United States to democracy in Korea. We ourselves must find a solution to our own problem.

National Security And Politics

Yi Ki-taik: We cannot ignore a dimension of that sort, but Sigur's statement can also be viewed as a diplomatic document. Did not Secretary Shultz and Deputy Assistant Secretary Clark openly discuss it? They said that the Sigur's statement generally represents the present U.S. views on Korea. On that premise, the Sigur statement, which used a language different from the past, meddled with our domestic politics, and was unpleasant, cannot be dismissed lightly as a flowery speech. From the standpoint that U.S.-Korean relations are very important, as evidenced in the stationing of U.S. troops in Korea, it is clear that the United States has felt a sense of urgency in the recent developments in Korea, such as the growing anti-U.S. feelings and the case of Pak Chong-chol. The significance of the Sigur statement and Shultz' visit lies in the fact that these are parts of U.S. efforts to deal with the Korean situation. At any rate, the United States is clearly trying to avoid repeating the kind of setback it suffered in the domestic political and social chaos in Vietnam.

Yi Ho-che: If there was any positive contribution made by the Sigur speech to the political developments, it was that it strongly warned against the "politicization of national security," that is, the using of domestic politics for national security purpose. By making it clear that the security of South Korea will be an equal concern to the United States, it maintains the position that Korea should not repeat the experiences of the 1970's, when an unfavorable outcome resulted from North Korean threats on South Korean domestic politics.

Presider: While Secretary Shultz engaged in the rather simple activity of calling on Foreign Minister Choe and the Blue House, Deputy Assistant Secretary Clark conducted supplemental activities by meeting with Kim Tae-chung and other party presidents Kim Yong-sam, Yi Min-u and Yi Man-sop.

Yi Ki-taik: While Secretary Shultz met only government officials, including President Chon Tu-hwan, Clark made contact with the opposition party leaders. They obviously wanted to find out about the overall situation.

Presider: Aren't we providing an excuse for the United States to meddle in our internal affairs since we ourselves are unable to solve the domestic problems autonomously? What might be the U.S. position in advocating that an "equal opportunity should be made available" on the question of the pardon and restoration of rights?

Yi Ho-che: Also, there is a problem with the opposition parties' interest in the move made by Clark. First of all, Korean-U.S. relations are substantially different from those of the 1960's and 1970's. In the past, the United States was in the position of giving, economically and militarily, but now the situation is reversed. In the areas of the economy (trade) and the military (defense expenditures) the situation has been reversed, and the United States is now asking us to contribute. Therefore, when it was in the position of giving, it enjoyed great influence on Korean politics, but today, when almost all the conditions are reversed, it can do little to affect domestic political developments. This is particularly so when it comes to the question of democratization. Despite the fact that it has steadily been losing its influence on domestic politics, including the issue of democratization, some still believe that the United States holds the key to the problem. They are out of touch. Speaking of the question of the United States, in the past, while we tried to keep U.S. troops in Korea, the United States was ready to pull out. But, now, the United States is a superpower which is afraid of pulling out its troops. Some even view that the troops in Korea are used as a means of maintaining its power of influence in Northeast Asia. Some people in our country mistakenly believe that the United States, which is in such a position, has a great interest in Korean domestic politics. Such a belief should be corrected.

Presider: It might be a coincidence, but President Chon is scheduled to leave office in February 1988, President Reagan in January 1989, and Japanese Prime Minister Nakasone in October of this year. They are all lame ducks. At this delicate juncture, the area related to the trade question has been prominently mentioned in both the Sigur statement and in Shultz' Korean visit.

Yi Ki-taik: We have always told the United States that "Korea is not a second Japan," and it is a fact that we ourselves do not feel that Korea is. But the

United States does not seem to agree, and thinks that Korea is a second Japan. While it is clear that the United States economy is showing signs of decline structurally, and that its dominant power in the world is slipping, the Korean economy, strong and vital, is showing an upward trend even in figures. Here lies the source of trade problems. Further, what is to be noted is that the U.S. pressure on Korea concerning trade is all-inclusive, ranging from the cigarette market to the capital market. This is probably because we are weak in uniting politically when dealing with the United States. I am under the impression that we are overlooking this point.

Yi Ho-che: From the standpoint of the United States, how to make profits in trade and how to share defense expenditures are the main areas of concern. In short, last year, Korea sold \$19 billion worth of goods to the United States and the United States sold \$13 billion worth of goods to Korea. Consequently, Korea's trade surplus with the United States reached \$6 billion. Using this figure as a basis, the United States is trying to mount pressure on Korea. Such a move will be inevitable since the Republican administration must deal with public opinion in the United States and pressure from the Democratic members of the Congress. Therefore, if I am to analyze the inner purpose of Shultz' Korean visit, I am inclined to view that the focus of his visit was on the trade problem rather than the question of democratization.

Meddling With Internal Affairs

Yi Ki-taik: On the other hand, apart from the interest in Korean democracy out of good intentions, we cannot overlook the great concern of the United States in such questions as who the next strong man in Korea will be, the reality of the anti-American feeling, and how to remove the source of unrest in domestic politics. For instance, we are wondering to which country the type of language that Sigur used in his speech was directed, since there are more than 50 allies. It included provocative expressions, and expressions which imply meddling in the internal affairs of other countries. I notice a special nature in the relations when we look at the fact that an official of the administration on the level of Clark visited a country to meet with its opposition leaders openly and attracted attention in that fashion. But I believe that the American attitude toward democratization is definitely undergoing a change. During the Yushin period, the United States seemed to be satisfied with the development in Korea since the internal political condition was stable. According to the late Ham Pyongchon, when President Ford visited Korea, he repeatedly expressed his thanks to President Pak Chong-hee. He thanked him, I am sure, despite the undemocratic nature of the government, because it is consistent with the U.S. national interests. In contrast with the attitude of that period, the statement made by Sigur reveals a very different dimension. The old ways are considered to harm national interests rather than to help it.

Human Rights Question

Yi Ho-che: But I also wonder what useful purpose the change will really serve. Although their own framework has been decided by the statement of Sigur, there is no possibility that it will be accepted. As I pointed out earlier, there is clearly a limit on exerting influence, and their real intention has nothing

to do with the democratization of Korea. Our situation requires our own solution to our own problems.

Presider: Certainly there is a limit on America's influence on Korean domestic politics. Nevertheless, if we fail to make progress in democratization and if we allow them a "chance to interfere" because of the human rights problem, the United States will continue to make statements on Korean affairs. Speaking of the Sigur statement, I feel that he went too far not only by stressing a single term for President Chon, but also by suggesting "what he should do after his retirement." The Ministry of Foreign Affairs should have considered protesting the statement. But while U.S. troops in Korea maintain our security, we must achieve our own democratic development. The fact that each of you two has a different view about the United States views on Korea, and its power of influence seems to reflect the general view of this country about the United States. Basically, it is two-dimensional.

Yi Ki-taik: In conclusion, it comes from our own problems. The reason why we talk about this from various angles and turn our attention to the Sigur statement and Shultz' Korean visit is because we are without our own political strength. Our task is to build a political strength and foundation that we can handle.

12474/12859

CSO: 4107/139

NO TAE-U'S ROLE AS SUCCESSOR EXAMINED

Seoul CHOSON ILBO in Korean 3 Jun 87 p 3

[Article by reporter Yi Sang-chol: "Final Decision Made at a Blue House Meeting To Pick No Tae-u as 'Presidential Candidate'"]

[Text] On 2 June a definitive answer was given at last to the question and suspense was ended as to "who will be the DJP's next runner to take over the baton and lead the government as the second president of the Fifth Republic?"

DJP Representative No Tae-u has been officially selected as the party's candidate for the next presidency.

President Chon Tu-hwan, in his capacity as DJP president, summoned members of the party Central Executive Committee and the chairman and vice chairmen of the National Assembly to the Blue House on the evening of 2 June for a meeting during which he cited No Tae-u's background as "a political leader whose views on South Korea's security and all-round experience in politics and administration make him an ideal candidate." He then recommended No as the presidential candidate on the DJP ticket, and those present at the meeting concurred with acclamation.

The meeting arrived at the conclusion that a motion to recommend No as the only DJP presidential candidate be made at the party Central Executive Committee meeting opening on the afternoon of 3 June.

This decision has put an end to all the rumors which have circulated inside and outside the ruling camp concerning the question of who will be the ruling party's presidential candidate. It also makes it official that Representative No is the man who will be the ruling party's second presidential candidate both in name and reality as he takes the baton from President Chon.

In a sense, the definite selection of No as presidential candidate is not a surprise. This is because from the first day the Fifth Republic set sail, he always carried a "successor" label on his back and, particularly beginning in May of last year, facts giving substance to this observation were confirmed one after another, although attention was focused on the possible occurrence of a sudden variable which might upset such an observation, in view of the extremely volatile political situation. However, the 13 April decision to put

constitutional revision on hold made the his candidacy all the more certain, leaving final selection and nomination as a matter of formality.

Even if the 2 June Blue House decision was nothing but an official stamp put on a foregone conclusion, the definite selection of No as the DJP candidate for the next presidency and the announcement of this has a great political implication.

First, it is to be noted that for the first time in our constitutional history, the ruling party has officially chosen the successor to the incumbent president during his tenure. In our constitutional history, there was a "Number two man behind the scenes" under each presidency, but there has been no precedent of choosing an "official successor" to an incumbent president. In view of this, No's selection as presidential candidate definitely signifies political progress.

Ever since it came into power, the DJP has kept on pledging that it will realize a peaceful transfer of the reins of government by putting an end to one man's long-term stay in power. But it is the fact that until recently many people viewed this pledge with suspicion.

It then may be said that by officially selecting No as a presidential candidate, the DJP has provided momentum for somehow reducing the ruling camp's "tacit political burden."

Nevertheless, the DJP will face real agony and ordeals from now on, although it has put an end to the persistent rumors about the question of the successor by putting Representative No in the forefront.

Despite the fact that the official selection of the presidential candidate is an event of considerably high political significance and value, the DJP is unable to mark this event in an atmosphere of festivity. Typically, this is indicative of today's political situation.

In other words, the DJP's official selection of its candidate for the next presidency signifies a sequel to the 13 April decision and the beginning of the forceful implementation of its political schedule leading to February 1988. The opposition is demanding the withdrawal of the 13 April decision to put constitutional revision on hold, and in particular, there is a plan to hold a nationwide protest rally on the day of the DJP convention. This makes a head-on collision inevitable from the beginning.

Therefore, the first question confronting Representative No and the DJP following the definite selection of him as presidential candidate cannot but be the question of how to deal with and overcome this kind of extreme reaction on the part of the opposition.

Now that the DJP has set out on its political schedule based on the current constitution, it seems that the ruling party's firm stand that the 13 April decision to postpone a revision of the constitution signifies the crossing of "the river of no return." Therefore, in view of only limited political maneuverability, Representative No and the DJP seem to be conceiving the idea

of opening the way for inducing the opposition to participate in the presidential election by proposing a sweeping revision of the current presidential election law and by making a firm and concrete commitment to resume debate on constitutional revision after the two great events in 1988 [the presidential election and the Olympics].

However, it is a unanimous view in the political world that in view of the present composition of the opposition camp and its stance, there is only a slim chance that the opposition will accept such an idea of the DJP.

A presidential election boycotted by the opposition and must be the real agony which Representative No, who has been chosen as presidential candidate, wants to avoid most but it will be difficult to escape.

Another trial which Representative No has to overcome involves the question of how to establish his place within the ruling party after he is officially nominated as a presidential candidate. In other words, the intraparty question of how to divide his roles and functions as the party representative and candidate for the next presidency, with those of the incumbent president, who is the holder of the supreme power and with the party president.

There would be no particular problems if the date of the presidential election were near at hand. But there are still 7 months before the December presidential election and 9 months before the peaceful transfer of the reins of government. This fact may narrow the latitude of his maneuverability.

A high-ranking source of the ruling camp speculates that after the DJP convention scheduled for 10 June, the roles will be divided between the incumbent president and the presidential candidate, with the former concentrating on government and the latter on politics. However under the political situation "resembling a battlefield" which forces the ruling camp to change its countermeasures constantly, it is impossible, in reality, to draw a clear line of demarcation between government and politics. Under these circumstances, we cannot but raise doubts as to whether or not Representative No will be able to set his own political tone.

In this connection, sources close to Representative No hinted that he will restrain himself as much as possible from speaking with his own voice until after he has been chosen as the next president through an election.

Nevertheless, party officials fear that if Representative No fails to speak with his own voice, it will deal a blow to his function as a shield to stave off the extreme offensive of the opposition, and to his public image as the candidate for the next presidency. For this reason, there is an interesting rumor originating in the inner circles of the ruling party to the effect that the status of the presidential candidate will be separated from the post of the party representative. However, according to the same rumor, this plan is merely in a preliminary stage of study because in case No relinquishes his post as party representative, it may lead to a weakening of his influence in the party and envelope him in a whirlpool of rumors.

Despite the fact that he has definitely gotten closer to the seat of government power, Representative No's face is not entirely bright, and this may be because he has been unable to come up with remarkable solutions to all the aforementioned difficult problems which have piled up inside and outside the party.

LATEST POLITICAL DEVELOPMENTS REVIEWED

Seoul CHUNGANG ILBO in Korean 2 Jun 87 p 3

[Political Briefs]

[Text] Prime Minister Yi Moves His Orchids to His Official Residence

On the 5th day following the assumption of his new post on 31 May, Acting [as published] Prime Minister Yi Han-ki took advantage of the weekend to move into his official residence in Samchong-tong.

His household goods were not much, just a half-load of a 1.5-ton Titan truck, mostly of books and daily necessities, and 10 or more orchid plants in pots.

The orchids were the ones Prime Minister Yi was caring for, watering them daily. He had to move them to his new official residence because there would be no one else to take care of them once he vacates his private home.

At an expanded meeting of executive officials on the morning of 1 June, Prime Minister Yi tried hard to make the meeting livelier by urging, among other things, that "if you have anything to recommend, even personal views, you may be free to do so."

He asked, "Can you think of any measures dealing with matters of public concern, in addition to making routine business reports?" He reportedly suggested: "You should not merely deliver business reports. Let us make this meeting proceed like a consultative session."

Once he gets a general picture of his official duties, Prime Minister Yi plans to meet with representatives of various circles beginning this week, first meeting with representatives of the press and academic circles.

Meanwhile, immediately after issuing a statement on 1 June marking the month to honor patriots and veterans, Prime Minister Yi called in concerned officials to express to them his concern about the way certificates are issued for those who rendered meritorious services to the state or their survivors. He noted the case of a man "whose grandfather was in the forefront in punishing the five arch traitors of 1905, but who did not receive a survivor benefit as a descendant of a patriot because he had no proof." The Prime

Minister further noted: "Recently, while rummaging through old newspapers, his uncle uncovered the report that his grandfather was sentenced to 10 years at hard labor. Subsequently, he submitted the material to the government, and he now receives a monthly pension of 50,000 won paid to the bereaved family of a fallen patriot." He instructed concerned officials to study measures on behalf of those bereaved families of fallen patriots who have no documentary proof.

Ruling and Opposition Parties Bitterly Criticize Each Other, Trying to Pass the Buck.

After the failure, due to the opposition boycott, of a four-party floor leaders meeting to discuss the question of calling the National Assembly into an extraordinary session the three opposition parties submitted a joint request for a National Assembly session. This touched off an exchange of bitter criticisms between the ruling and opposition camps, each side holding the other side responsible for the failure to open the National Assembly session.

At about 3 pm, the scheduled opening time of the meeting in question, RDP [Reunification Democratic Party] floor leader Kim Hyon-kyu instructed his senior deputy floor leader, Yu Song-chun, to obtain the signature of the NDP [New Democratic Party] and the Korea National Party [KNP] on the written request for convening an extraordinary session of the National Assembly, saying that judging from the DJP position, it is useless to hold a ruling-opposition floor leaders meeting.

DJP Floor Leader Yi Han-tong, who was in the office of the National Assembly Steering Committee chairman at that moment, kept tabs on the moves of the opposition through Deputy Floor Leaders Hyon Kyong-tae and Pak Chae-hong. When DJP Deputy Floor Leader Hyon, who was in the office of NDP Floor Leader Yi Taek-tong, saw an RDP official enter the room to obtain the NDP signature on the request for an extraordinary parliamentary session, he tried in vain to dissuade NDP Floor Leader Yi from signing the paper, saying: "Brother, you are not going to sign, are you?"

The KNP Floor Leader Yang Chong-kyu first suggested to RDP Floor Leader Kim over the telephone: "Let us hold the talks first and see what happens." But Kim insisted on "signing the paper before holding the talks" by saying, "signing the paper first will serve as pressure." The KNP yielded in the end and, at 3:45 pm, signed the written request for convening an extraordinary National Assembly session.

As if he had been caught napping by the opposition parties when they signed the written request in question, DJP Floor Leader Yi angrily denounced the opposition behavior with the statement: "This is a conduct of political immorality which negates politics through dialogue." He sounded upset when he called up DJP Representative No at his party headquarters to report that "The other side is reckless."

On the contrary, RDP Floor Leader Kim looked happy over his success in paving the way for debate between the ruling and opposition parties by persuading the

NDP and the KNP.

DJP Makes Unusual Appeal for Sympathy for "Mistreatment"

When RDP Spokesman Kim Tae-ryong issued a statement on 1 June charging that "we are unable to find an office for our party because of the present government's mean obstructionist tactics," the DJP angrily responded by saying, "it is alright to play politics, but they should not lie."

On the morning of 1 June, DJP Spokesman Kim Chong-nam entered the press conference room carrying a copy of RDP spokesman Kim Tae-ryong's statement. After reading it loud, the DJP spokesman said: "Through our floor leader, we informally notified the RDP about a month ago that if it picked an appropriate building suitable for an office, we would assist the RDP in signing a lease to use the building as its office." "Yet," he added, "the RDP has gone so far as to issue this statement giving the public the wrong impression that we have been an obstacle preventing them from signing a lease to use the building as its office, and this is indeed a most despicable act."

Minister of State for Political Affairs Cho Ki-sang, who dropped in at the DJP headquarters, complained of the "real injustice" suffered by the DJP when he said: "Under the special instructions of DJP Representative No and DJP Secretary General Yi Chun-ku, we asked the RDP through various channels to pick the appropriate building it wanted to use, but the RDP has been choosing only a particularly large building which the landlord is certain to refuse to let for fear of damage to the interests of the present tenants."

Meanwhile, at the June monthly morning meeting, the DJP secretary said: "Jealous of our party convention, some subversive elements of the opposition camp and the RDP are making all kinds of frantic attempts to obstruct the convention." Criticizing the RDP, he added: "In reality they are rejecting dialogue but, on the surface, pretending to be eagerly desirous of it; they are trying to sell shoddy merchandise by putting it in a gorgeous package--its content is opposition to dialogue in reality, and its package is a pretense to an earnest desire for dialogue."

RDP President Kim Analyzes Ruling Party's Real Intentions Concerning Dialogue

Prior to the enlarged meeting of the party presidium, RDP President Kim Yong-sam summoned Secretary General Kim Yong-pae, Floor Leader Kim Hyon-kyu, and Spokesman Kim Tae-ryong to his home in Sangdo-tong to discuss strategy for the extraordinary National Assembly session and problems concerning the question of holding a working-level dialogue between ruling and opposition parties.

Regarding the question of a ruling-opposition working-level dialogue, President Kim said to the three party officials: "Since three of you deal with practical matters, you should handle the question carefully and appropriately by accurately perceiving the prevailing circumstances." Elaborating on President Kim's remark, Spokesman Kim Yong-pae said: "This means that he wants us to accurately assess the DJP's real intentions as to

why the ruling party, which only 10 days or so ago treated our party as an organization for violence, has now turned around and is hurriedly pressing for a dialogue."

On the question of convening an extraordinary session of the National Assembly, President Kim said: "The ruling party is trying to avoid the invocation of the parliamentary right to investigate state administration because most probably, there must have been a cover-up in the prosecution's investigative report." He instructed the party secretary general to do his best to see that the National Assembly's investigative power is invoked under whatever circumstance.

At the enlarged presidium meeting which followed, it was decided that maximum partywide efforts be made in support of the "10 June nationwide condemnation rally" and that detailed measures be worked out at a meeting of the ad hoc countermeasures committee opening on 2 June with the party vice chairmen, the secretary general, and the chairman of the Committee for External Cooperation.

Meanwhile, concerning the office building of the Council for the Promotion of Democracy which is currently being used by the RDP as a temporary office, the owner of the building, Pyongchang Enterprise, has informed the RDP four times through certified mail that the lease expired as of the end of May. The notice contained this ultimatum: "Unless the delinquent rent and building maintenance fees are paid in full and the building is vacated by 5 June, we shall take legal procedures." In a statement issued on 1 June, RDP spokesman Kim Tae-ryong referred to the issue of his party's office building, characterized the issue as a case of "the ongoing suppression of an opposition party by the government and the government party."

Various Interpretations of Rally Time Set at 6 pm

The Headquarters for the National Movement for a Democratic Constitution [NMDC] held a sign-board hanging ceremony on the morning of 1 June at Wing 312 of the Christian Hall on 5th Chongno Street. The wing was recently rented by the NMDC.

The ceremony was attended by more than 30 personages, including the NMDC joint representatives consisting of Reverend Pak Hyong-kyu, Kye Hun-che, Yi Ton-myong, and Kim Myong-yun, as well as members of the NMDC Executive Committee. Present from the RDP were Vice Chairmen Yi Chung-chae, Choe Hyong-u, Kim Tong-yong, and Yi Yong-hui.

Reverend Pak Hyong-kyu, who is a permanent NMDC representative, said, "I urge all citizens who eagerly want freedom, justice, and well-being to participate in the rally."

The NMDC headquarters decided to use "national rally" as the shorten name of the 10 June rally, and adopted a concrete action program, which reads in part: "We cannot but define those who destroy furniture and fixtures or who attempt to obstruct the peaceful rally as an outside force bent upon misleading the national rally."

The 1 June meeting set the time of rally at "6 pm" despite the demand in some quarters that the time be set to coincide with the DJP convention. This may be interpreted as what may be called a friendly gesture, depending how one views it, to avoid a head-on clash with the ruling camp. But there is a strong opinion and fear that with broad segments of people urged to participate, the rally may likely turn into a night demonstration.

13311

CSO: 4107/191

KNP LEADER CRITICIZES DJP, RDP

SK310147 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 2

[From the "Press Pocket" column]

[Text] Rep Yi Kan-sop, president of the third opposition Korea National Party, yesterday lumped both the ruling and the main opposition parties together and blamed them for the failure to call a special National Assembly session this week.

He argued that "the chance of a special session to handle the Pak Chong-chul case has been withheld from us due to the stubborn position of the two parties."

"The ruling Democratic Justice Party and the government claim that investigation in the case was perfect. If so, why does the DJP refuse to invoke the Assembly right to probe state affairs (with regard to the case)?" he asked.

"If it claims to have an accurate grasp of public opinion, it should not hesitate to invoke the right," he said.

Also censuring the first opposition Reunification Democratic Party, the NKP lead said, "We know full well that without the invocation of the parliamentary right, the special session is of no significance."

"But, the RDP should be held eventually responsible for foiling the special session of making a precondition (of the invocation of the right) in advance," he said.

"The reasonable thing for the parties to do is to open a special session and then to discuss the invocation of the Assembly right," he argued.

/9599
CSO: 4100/217

TIMES SUPPORTS MOVES FOR DJP-RDP TALKS

SK310122 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 8

[Editorial: "Need for Political Talks"]

[Text] Noteworthy are recent moves in both the ruling Democratic Justice Party and the major opposition Reunification Democratic Party to promote a high-level bipartisan meeting which, if realized, will be the first of its kind since the breakup of the former main opposition New Korea Democratic Party nearly 2 months ago.

During the period, the local political situation has been stuck in an impasse, along with such developments as the government action to shelve the national debate over constitutional amendment until after the Seoul Olympics next year and, more recently, the flare-up of controversy over the torture death of a Seoul collegian.

A highlight of the stalemate has been the ruling party's reluctance to recognize the RDP as the major opposition force or as its main counterpart in the conduct of national politics, obviously due to the newly-formed opposition party's intransigent stance toward the government camp.

Then, signs of a thaw in the prolonged deadlock began to surface last week in the wake of a sweeping cabinet reshuffle which implied, among other points, the growing influence of No Tae-u, chairman or No 2 man of the DJP, within the government camp.

Reports have it that functionaries of the two rival parties may meet sometime this week to arrange a meeting between No and RDP President Kim Yong-sam in an attempt to defuse the heightened political tension, which shrouds the nation in lingering uncertainty about future developments.

Of course, under the prevailing circumstances, one can hardly expect the proposed No-Kim meeting--and, for that matter, other forms of top-level political talks being aired--to produce a breakthrough of the deadlock over the constitutional question and other outstanding political issues.

For one thing, the RDP has been insisting that the withdrawal of the government decision against constitutional debate and the cancellation of the

DJP's presidential nomination convention, slated for 10 June, should cap the agenda for a No-Kim talk--demands which the ruling party quarters called unacceptable.

More fundamentally, the approaches taken by the rival camps in dealing with problems related to the nation's political development are poles apart--a sorry reality that defied any compromise between them even before the outspoken RDP's birth.

Nonetheless, the all-too-stark political situation today acutely calls for an early get-together between government and opposition leaders, setting aside all preconditions, to improve the political climate and relieve the people of their mounting worries, even if they may fail to work out an accord.

Politics is after all an art of dialogue, and this dictum dictates that the political players make renewed and sincere efforts to find grounds for compromise through sustained negotiation.

/9599
CSO: 4100/217

BUDDHISTS HOLD ANTIGOVERNMENT RALLY

Police Intervention 'Excessive'

SK310118 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 8

[Editorial: "Buddhist Rite vs Police"]

[Text] Sensible citizens can hardly conceal their concern over an excessive police action to dismiss a Buddhist mass recently held in the provincial city of Kwangju.

Controversies flared up between Buddhist circles and police in the wake of the incident in which a group of riot police fired tear gas canisters into a sermon hall at Wonkak-sa Temple, where a memorial service was in progress on the occasion of the seventh anniversary of the Kwangju revolt, falling on 18 May.

Since then, outcries have been heard in society in protest of the "police interference" in religious rites, with Buddhist monks and believers denouncing it in mass rallies in Kwangju and elsewhere in the country.

A Buddhist mass was held in downtown Kwangju last Wednesday, denouncing the "police brutality," with the attendance of some 150 monks and 4,000 believers.

In addition, more than 300 Buddhist monks reportedly began staging hunger sit-ins at many temples across the country during the past week, issuing statement denouncing the police action.

The provincial police administration might have been on special alert against the initial gathering at Wonkak-sa, involving religious people and student activists, due to the sensitive nature of the anniversary of the bloody Kwangju incident dating back to 1980.

The primary concern of the local police could thus have been to check any "undesirable" turn of events at the Buddhist temple in their attempt to forestall its adverse impact on the maintenance of social stability.

However, the police should have been careful not to trespass on temple premise, and the firing of tear gas into a service hall was certainly an undue act, not only for the Buddhists but also the general public.

The recent incident indeed underlines the need for propriety and discipline when police forces are executing their mission, not to speak of the sanctity of religious freedom.

Monks Protest Intrusion

SK010210 Seoul YONHAP in English 0024 GMT 1 Jun 87

[Text] Seoul, 1 Jun (YONHAP)--Some 700 Buddhist monks and young laymen gathered at a temple here Sunday and protested riot policemen's intrusion 2 weeks ago into a provincial temple and alleged crackdown on their religion.

Abbot Jasun told the gathering that police's intrusion into the temple Wongak on 18 May has threatened the existence of the 1,600-year-old Korean buddhism, urging buddhists to unite in the struggle for the defense and independence of their religion.

In the meeting, in which dissident leader Kye Hun-che was also present, the ralliers demanded that the chief of the South Cholla Province resign, assuming responsibility for the incident.

He was alluding to riot police's storming into the Wongak, hurling tear gas canisters, to force dispersion of a group of monks and their followers who were holding memorial services in observance of the seventh anniversary of the eruption of anti-government civil disturbances in Kwangju, a capital of the southwestern province.

Following the protest rally that lasted 90 minutes at the Kaewoon temple Sunday afternoon here, the protesters took to the street before they were blocked by riot police. They staged a sit-in, crying out their demands, for more than 2 hours.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

STUDENT TORTURE DEATH CONTROVERSY

Police Officers' Arrest

SK290052 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 30 May 87 p 1

[Text] The prosecution yesterday arrested three senior police officers suspected of masterminding a cover-up in the torture death of a university student.

The Prosecutor General's Office charged Senior Supt Gen Pak Tchwon, a deputy chief of the National Police Headquarters (NPH), and two other senior officers with conspiring to change the number of the policemen involved in the torturing from five to two.

The two other officers are Supt Yu Chong-dang, chief of the Fifth Department NPH's Anti-Communist Investigation Division No 2, and Supt Pak Won-taek, Yu's assistant.

The three were detained in Seoul Prison with arrest warrants issued by the Seoul District Criminal Court.

Five junior police officers assigned to the investigation unit have already been arrested for taking part in the torture in January of Pak Chong-nol, a junior at Seoul National University.

Announcing the results of the probe into the torture case, senior prosecutor Han Yong-suk said there is no evidence that former NPH Director General Kang Min-chang took part in the cover-up. Han said Kang was not aware of the attempt to minimize the number of policemen 21 May.

Han, chief of the investigation team at the General Prosecutor's Office, said the three senior police officers conspired to make it appear that only two policemen, Lt Cho Han-kyong and Sgt Kang Chin-kyu, were responsible for the torture death.

The cover-up started to unravel, Han said, when the two men changed their minds after they were indicted 24 January for fear of drawing heavier prison terms.

According to the prosecution, Senior Supt Gen Pak visited Uijongbu Prison and offered the two policemen 100 million won each to keep silent.

The wives of the two policemen were given 34.9 million won each prosecutor Han said. He said the money was raised by colleagues of the two men.

Han said ex-NPH Chief Kang gave them 3 million won each as "consolation money." They were also given 10 million won each by Yi Yong-chang, Kang's successor, for the same purpose, the prosecutor said.

Both Kang and Yi have been replaced in connection with the torture case.

He said no electric shock torture was administered to Pak Chong-chol, although he was beaten up immediately before he underwent water torture.

Han said Pak suffocated when his neck was pushed hard against the rim of a bathtub during police interrogation on the whereabouts of a student activist wanted by police.

According to the prosecution, the cover-up began to surface on 19 February when a group of policemen, including Supt Yu, visited Lt Cho at Uijongbu Prison. Cho then said, "I will tell the whole truth."

On 6 March, Supt Yu visited Cho again and told him to calm down "in the interest of the country," saying that the uproar about the torture death would soon die down.

Senior Supt Gen Pak, meanwhile, met with the wives of Lt Cho and Sgt Kang twice and asked them to discourage their husbands from hiring defense lawyers. Pak also visited the two men for the same purpose.

On at least 10 occasions, Supt Yu met with the two men to keep them quiet about the cover-up, prosecutor Han said.

In the meantime, he said, a prosecutor met Lt Cho at the latter's request on 27 February and was told that three more policemen were involved in the killing.

The prosecutor met Cho again at Uijongbu Prison on 4 March and heard the same story, he said.

On 12 May, the prosecution confirmed the authenticity of the testimony. On 21 May, three more junior police officers, Lt Hwang Chong-ung and Senior Patrolmen Pan Kum-gon and Yi Chong-ho, were arrested.

The additional arrests rekindled fierce national furor which resulted in a large-scale cabinet shake-up. The arrest of the three junior officers came 2 days after a group of Catholic priests alleged that the torture case probe was fabricated.

Amid mounting public suspicion over the investigation by police and a team of the Seoul District Public Prosecutor's Office, the Prosecutor General Office took it over Wednesday.

'Hush Money' From Investigation Fund

SK300002 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 30 May 87 p 3

[Text] A deputy chief of the National Police Headquarters attempted to convince two policemen under arrest to keep silent about the cover-up of the torture death of Pak Chong-chol with a promise to give them each bankbooks containing 100 million won.

In a question-answer session with the press yesterday, Han Yong-sok, chief of the central investigation division at the Prosecutor General's Office, said that Senior Supt Gen Pak Cno-won made up the two passbooks carrying 100 million won each with part of the investigation operations fund set aside for his department.

Han admitted that other kinds of torture, besides the water torture, were conducted when Pak Chong-chol was interrogated, but denied the reports that electric shock torture led to the death of the 21-year-old student.

The following are excerpts of Han's answers to questions.

Question: Would you reveal the sources of the 200 million won which was to be given to Lt Cno and Sgt Kang by Senior Supt Gen Pak?

Answer: The money was from the investigation operations fund set aside for senior Supt Gen Pak.

Question: Don't you think this constituted a misappropriation of government money?

Answer: I don't think he was going to use it for his own private purposes. He confessed he had attempted to use the money in a bid to keep Lt Cho and Sgt Kang silent on the cover-up scandal. We will consider taking legal actions against him for the act.

Question: Seniors of Senior Supt Gen Pak are supposed to have been informed of use of such money. Do you have anything to say to that?

Answer: No seniors of him were informed of the move. Senior Supt Gen Pak did it all by himself to keep the two policemen in prison and the family members from exposing the scheme to reduce the number of torturers of the student.

Question: Do you have any new developments to report from the questioning of former national police chief Kang Min-chang?

Answer: The investigation team found no evidence that he had been involved in the cover-up. When the two policemen in jail began to change their minds and decided to reveal the cover-up plot, Kang had already stepped down from the top national police post.

Question: Don't you think this is an act designed to conceal the plot that Kang and his predecessor Yi Yong-chang had given a great sum of money to the members of the two imprisoned policemen?

Answer: I think they gave a certain amount of money in consolation to their families. As for Yi, we didn't summon him because we didn't have any need to do so. Yi is not suspected to have been involved in the plot to concoct a cover-up.

Question: Many people say the prosecution investigators are responsible for not having conducted a reenactment in the course of the initial investigation into the torture death of the student. What action are you to take?

Answer: I admit it was an error of the investigators. I think the investigators must have not felt the necessity of reenactment because the two imprisoned policemen made consistent statement that left the prosecutors no room for suspicion.

Question: What do you think of the fact that the prosecution only arrested the three other policemen immediately after the statement by the Catholic priests council for justice?

Answer: I think it was a very regrettable thing. I believe mistrust of the people fanned misunderstanding and rumor.

Question: What do you have to say about the reported electric shock torture on the student?

Answer: The investigation by the PGO team showed that besides the controversial water torture, Pak Chong-chol was assaulted as a means of torture. But no evidence was found that electric shock torture was committed by the torturers.

Question: The 21 May announcement by the prosecution disclosed that the two earlier imprisoned policemen changed their minds and revealed the cover-up in early May, after which the prosecution began to probe into the case, but today's announcement indicated that this dates back to 27 February. Which announcement is correct?

Answer: We obtained information that there were additional police torturers around 27 February and senior prosecutors met the two imprisoned on two occasions on 4 and 27 March. Their inconsistent, and sometimes contradictory, statements made us to hesitate to launch a positive investigation.

The earlier announcement said the investigation began on 12 May. That means we had decisive evidence at that time that there were additional "offenders." Such a misunderstanding is believed to be the result of our office's "poor inexperienced expression."

Bar Association Urges Investigation

SK310140 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 3

[Text] The Korea Bar Association said yesterday that investigators at the Seoul District Prosecution who conducted the probe into the cover-up of the torture death of Pak Chong-chol should be subject to legal punishment for their negligence.

In a statement, the association said that they had announced falsified results of their investigation on 21 May.

The 21 May announcement included two fabricated points, the association disclosed. One was that the prosecution, announcing the additional arrest of three more torturers of the 21-year-old Seoul National University student, said there were no more involved in the cover-up.

The other point was that the prosecutors said it was early this month that they first came to know of cover-up scheme, the association said.

The association also expressed regret over the Friday announcement by the Prosecutor General's Office [PGO], saying the torture death incident and the ensuing plot to reduce the number of torturers from five to two should be investigated more thoroughly.

Senior Supt Gen Pak Cho-won and two other police officers should not shoulder full responsibility for the scandal, the association said, adding that the investigation must be continued to unearth the entire truth of the case.

It was not revealed in the Friday announcement whether or not any prosecutors were involved in the cover-up, the association insisted.

The PGO investigation team should clarify the sources of 26 million won given by Kang Min-chang and Yi Yong-chang during their tenure as chief of the national police to the family members of policemen Lt Cho Han-kyong and Sgt Kang Chin-kyu.

In addition, the sources of the 200 million won Senior Supt Gen Pak was to have used to encourage Lt Cho and Sgt Kang to keep silent on the cover-up must be counted for in more detail, the association disclosed.

It was preposterous for both the police and the prosecution to try to fool the people by dragging their feet on the cover-up plot for months, the association added.

10 June Rallies Denounce Cover-Up

SK310156 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 2

[Text] The National Coalition for Democratic Constitution (NCDC) yesterday decided to hold rallies on 10 June in order to denounce the cover-up of the torture death of a university student.

The rallies will be held simultaneously in major cities nationwide, timed with the ruling Democratic Justice Party's national convention to nominate its presidential candidate.

The anti-government coalition of the Reunification Democratic Party and dissident groups urged the government to guarantee probes by the National Assembly and the Korea Bar Association into the Pak Chong-chol case.

The decision was made at a meeting of representatives held at the office of the Korea National Council of Churches on Chongno 5-ga.

After the meeting, NCDC spokesman Rev In Myong-chin revealed that the rally sites, times and other details will be made public on Monday or Tuesday.

He told reporters that the 10 June rallies will focus on the denunciation of the distortion of the Pak case, and the demand for the withdrawal of the government's 13 April declaration of the moratorium on constitutional revision project until after the 1988 Seoul Olympics.

As to the prosecution's announcement on the results of its investigation into the Pak case, Rev In noted, "In that the participants--the relevant Cabinet ministers and the prosecutors in charge of the initial investigation in the meeting (on 17 January) to distort Pak's torturers--were not robed and punished, the people feel betrayed once again."

He went on, "Even now, the government should guarantee investigation activities by the National Assembly, armed with the right to probe into state affairs, and by the Korean Bar Association, to disperse the people's suspicion."

During the meeting, Rev O Chung-il was appointed as the chairman of the Executive Committee, Buddhist monk Chinkwan as the chairman of the General Affairs Committee, Rev Ho In-su as the chairman of the Organizing Committee, and Kim Yong as the chairman of the Publicity Committee.

Those tapped as advisors to the NCDC were Ham Sok-hon, Hong Nam-sun, Buddhist monk Kang Sok-chu, archbishop of the archdiocese of Kwangju Yong Kong-hi, KNCC President Kim Chi-kil and opposition leaders Kim Tae-chung and Kim Yong-sam.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

DATA ON DISSIDENT, HUMAN RIGHTS MOVEMENT ORGANIZATIONS

Seoul WOLGAN CHOSON in Korean Mar 87 pp 400-414

[Article by Yun Il-ung: "Reportage: Human Rights Movement Organizations. A Story of Citizens Self-Help Organizations Which Came Forward to Safeguard Human Rights By Themselves from Unreasonable Exercise of Public Power"]

[Text] Screams of Family Members of Victims of Torture

Around 2 pm, 16 May 1986, 14 women were staging a sit-in in front of an iron gate of a certain branch of the Seoul City Police, demanding disclosure of the location of those persons who were arrested in connection with the case of "Seoul Labor Movement Association." On that day, they put up the same demand—a repetitive one—at the headquarters of the Seoul City Police around 12:30 pm. Failing to get a satisfactory answer, they sought the location in their own way and moved to that [sit-in] site.

However, despite anxious appeal of the families of those detainees, no responses whatsoever came from the other side of the heavily closed iron gate. While the confrontation was going on, lasting for over 10 minutes, a person slipped out of the building. At that moment, families of the detainees, taking advantage of the situation, pushed the gate and entered the building with vociferous cries. Several guards tried to keep them back but failed to do so because of suddenness of the push.

Once entering the [police] branch building, members of [detainees'] families looked in every nook and corner of the building starting at the basement. However, no detainees were found. The commotion went on for a while and then a person in charge gave them the names of 15 persons arrested and their locations.

Thus it was confirmed that Kim Mun-su (35; removed from the register of the Business School, Seoul National University; member of the Guidance Committee of the Seoul National University Labor Union), Yu Si-chu (27; Korean Language and Literature Department, Seoul National University; sister of Yu Si-min), who were arrested on 2 May and whose location had not been known, were being respectively detained in the Songdong Police Station and in the Chungbu Police Station. And members of families of other detainees, too, went to those police stations where they were told to apply for interviews.

Members of families, who were, on that day, seeking the locations of detainees while confronting the strong state criminal investigation organization, were members of the Council of the Family Movement for Materialization of Democratization (CFMMD). And that incident was just one of those situations which CFMMD members have had to face. Yu Si-ch'un, a member of the CFMMD, said as follows:

"We know that, the more our finding of whereabouts and locations of those who were arrested is delayed, the more pain will be inflicted on them through torture, etc. That is why we are desperately fighting against the stupendous power of the organization. When they find the detainee's body changed beyond description through torture, members of detainees' families are terribly stunned. Then they really do not exhibit fear. They just feel that they must do something to prevent such a barbaric treatment of their brothers and sisters and sons and daughters."

As you have seen in the activities of the CFMMD, there are many organizations, in this country which are fighting to eliminate torture, which is a typical example of the violation of human rights.

Most of these organizations began to be recognized by the general public with the advent of the Yusin system. These organizations again began drawing the public's attention when the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death occurred.

Christian Church Organization: Starting Point of the Human Rights Movement

At present, the number of organizations which have unceasingly launched an anti-torture movement in the dimension of safeguarding human rights has reached approximately 10. The above-cited CFMMD, the Human Rights Committee and the Torture and Violence Countermeasures Committee of Korean Christianity Council (NCC), the Catholic Justice and Peace Committee (CJPC), the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the Taehan Lawyers Association, the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the Council for the Implementation of Democratization (CID), the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the New Democratic Party [NDP], The Committee for Joint Countermeasures Against Trumped-up Pro-Communist Charges (CJCFP), the Catholic National Celebrants Group for Realization of Justice, the Catholic Laymen Apostles Council, and the Federation of the Mass Movement for Democracy and Unification (FMMDU), etc., have been consistently launching the very movement to eliminate torture.

As for the individuals who do not belong to any organizations, Mr Chong Chae-ryong and Hwang San-song, attorney at law, have been consistently launching this movement in their own ways, one may say. Let us review here the activities, organization, and motives of these organizations and individuals who have put up banners of the self-help movement for human rights.

NCC Human Rights Committee and Torture Countermeasures Committee The Human Rights Committee is under the jurisdiction of the NCC in which six Christian groups in this country (Christian Presbyterian Association, Methodist [Churches], Unification of Protestant Associations, Protestant Episcopal

Church, Taehan Gospel Church, and Salvation Army) are affiliated. The Human Rights Committee of the NCC has so far been playing the role of the rudder, both nominally and virtually, of the democratization movement and the human rights movement in this country.

The Human Rights Committee of the NCC, located at Room 903 of the Christian Meeting Hall in Yonji-dong, Chongno-ku, Seoul City, has not spent a single peaceful day since the 1970's because of all kinds of work that has to be done in relation to human rights incidents that have taken place at work sites of schools, labor, and missionaries.

The chairmanship of the Human Rights Committee is presently taken by Rev Cho Yong-sul (the Gospel Church in Kunsan). On the occasion when "the Kim Kun-tae incident" took place in 1985, the Torture Countermeasures Committee, which is closely related to the Human Rights Committee, was newly established in compliance with a resolution of the General Assembly of the NCC. The Torture Countermeasures Committee of the NCC is a committee recognized by the General Assembly as a temporary standing organization that has been designed to deal in greater depth with the torture problem, which is one of the human rights problems.

The Torture Countermeasures Committee consists of the following: Chairman: Rev Kim Sang-kun (director of the Christian Presbyterian Association); and Secretary: Rev Kum Yong-kun (in charge of the Sodaemun Songdok Church; Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Movement To Boycott Pay Television); and members: Cho Song-hyok (a member church of Methodist [Churches]), Rev O Chong-il (vice-chairman of the General Assembly of the Taehan Gospel Churches), Mr Yi U-chong (former professor of the Seoul Women's College), Father Kim Chae-yol (Protestant Episcopal Church) --[a total of] 6 members.

The Torture Countermeasures Committee shall take charge of the first step of investigation activities when it receives reports on torture incidents from the NCC Human Rights Committee or when it receives petitions from torture victims.

When a case comes to its attention, the committee shall appoint an investigator from among its members and let him investigate and lodge protests with the organizations concerned. Its main duties include preparing investigation reports, making the reports available for proceedings of trials, and stirring up public opinion.

Furthermore, as a link in the anti-torture campaign, it informs all the churches of the facts of the case and also launches publicity activities through press interviews for domestic and foreign reporters.

In addition, it also takes part in the solidarity activities designed to prevent torture jointly and severally with the human rights mechanisms of international organizations, such as Amnesty International, the Human Rights Committee of the United Nations, the World Council of Churches (WCC), [East] Asian Christianity Council (EACC), and the National Council of Churches (NCC) of the United States.

Lodging complaints every Thursday, regarding tortures, through the Human Rights Committee's organ "Human Rights News" is one of the essential activities of the Torture Countermeasures Committee.

The number of various investigation activities launched so far by the Torture Countermeasures Committee in order to eliminate torture has reached dozens.

Restoration of Human Rights Is Namely the Restoration of Divine Right

It is common for the Torture Countermeasures Committee to face many difficulties in launching its investigation activities, a work on which it places major emphasis.

Rev Kum Yong-kyun of the Torture Countermeasures Committee said: "Above all, complaints of those tortured are coming in in large numbers; and it is hard to inquire as to the true facts because those who torture flatly deny any wrongdoing. And the victim does not give an accurate account either because he or she is afraid of retaliation or because he or she is ashamed of having been tortured"

In fact, injuries from torture do not readily come to light for the following reasons: in the case of a pastor who has been tortured: just to save face; and, in the case of a female [who has been tortured]: because of feelings of shame.

Even when detainees want to let the facts about torture be known, it is not easy to have an interview with them because they are isolated; and this situation also becomes a factor in blocking an accurate investigation. The Torture Countermeasures Committee has been reporting, as occasion arises, the general situation surrounding tortures to the chairmen of the six church groups and also urged them to take some pan-church-group countermeasures.

A typical example of that was in the case connected with Mr Yi Tae-pok who was detained because of "the case of the National Democratic Students League" [that came up] in June 1981. At that time, chairmen of the six church groups met together, mailed out to all churches throughout the country "the pastoral epistles for elimination of tortures," and lodged a protest with the prime minister against torture. The Torture Countermeasures Committee does not get any special budgetary assistance from the NCC to carry on its activities. It just gets travel expenses and hotel charges reimbursed when it sends out its investigation party.

From a certain point of view, the Torture Countermeasures Committee is also an organization which is indirectly helping the work of the Human Rights Committee of the NCC. It is said that, when torture is eliminated, this committee will also be disbanded.

A person concerned of the Torture Countermeasures Committee said: "When the torture case of Mr Kim Kun-tae elicited much criticism recently, attorneys of law came from the United States, met with us and Ms In Chae-kun, wife of Mr Kim, listened to our explanations of the true facts, and returned to the

United States. In short, we were surprised that even foreigners were watching the reality of our human rights with such a deep interest and anxiety; and, on the other hand, we felt sad because we had to explain such realities.

"However, when we hear that violence has been deterred and the prisoners' life is improved somewhat because of our efforts, in spite of our poor ability, we feel that our work is worth doing"--thus he stated the *raison d'être* of the Torture Countermeasures Committee.

Furthermore, the Torture Countermeasures Committee of the NCC held "a social gathering of democratic personages from various circles, by invitation" on 17 October 1985 under the sponsorship of the chairmen of the six church groups. And at that meeting, the committee virtually took the leadership in inaugurating "a Committee for Joint Countermeasures Designed to Block Tortures and Trumped-up Pro-communist Charges"--a federation that consisted of 45 persons of anti-government party circles.

In its initial statement, made public on 4 November 1985, "the [TOC] Torture Countermeasures Committee" declared that it had decided to unify the efforts, which were launched so far independently by various organizations, designed to stamp out torture and trumped-up pro-communist charges; and it proclaimed its determination to implement consistently the movement for elimination of torture.

Kim Sang-kun, chairman of the TOC, revealed the committee's motive by saying: "There must not be torture. However, since torture is known to be a reality, men of religion have come to believe that the secular authority is encroaching upon the divine rights. Thus we are launching the human rights movement in the hope of restoring divine rights."

One Cannot Help Taking the Judicial Department To Task

Rev Kum Yong-kyun, stating that he felt boundlessly ashamed, as a member of the nation [to which Mr Pak Chong-ch'ol belongs,] of the fact that even a Swiss paper carried a big headline about the recent incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-Ch'ol to death and set forth some causes of tortures that become rampant and measures for preventing tortures as follows:

"Tortures have something to do with the government. No torture shall be allowed for any offender. Since the government depends on the police force, the police has become domineering; and [we] are under the impression that [the police] is employing torture as a tool for promotion. It seems that [the police] has now accustomed to put an end to a [criminal] case through the criminal investigation staged through tortures and to announce it in an excessively exaggerated manner. Only when a lawful government is established by the people, can tortures be eliminated, as I see it."

Furthermore, Rev Kum pointed out another reason why torture cannot be eliminated today, he severely criticized the Ministry of Justice for remaining idle from force of habit.

"If the Ministry of Justice becomes a department where its personnel lose a sense of right and wrong in order to be promoted, the people will not know where to lodge their complaints.... We must be aware of the fact that there are many people today who feel that they cannot pin their hope on judges and prosecutors by simply appealing to their moral judgement."

In short, he pointed out that the righteousness of the justice authorities solely depends on how much the conscience of those who are in charge of the justice system can suppress their desire for promotion and fame. He then again emphatically urged the Ministry of Justice to "wake up."

The Family Movement Council for Implementation of Democratization [FMCID]

The FMCID is an organization established by the existing six groups of those families of detainees--main axis of the organization--on 12 December 1985. Namely, the FMCID was organized by the following: the Council of Parents of Student Detainees; the Council of Worker Detainees; the Council of Families of Youth Detainees; the Family Council of Anti-Government Party Circles Personage, the Council of Families of Long Term Detainees and Prisoners; and the Council of Bereaved Families of Democratization Movement.

The object of the FMCID is "to safeguard human rights of those who are being oppressed while a launching democratization movement, to render efforts to keep solidarity, mutual assistance among families, correct understanding of realities, and implementing that understanding, and to march forward to guarantee democracy and the right to live of the masses and to accomplish the national unification." It is not an organization situated above its six constituent organizations but a consultative group which is jointly launching activities to work on joint proposals through thick and thin, one might say. Therefore, it does not intervene in independent activities of its constituent members but is supposed to support them. Its executive department is under the co-chairman system and consists of representatives chosen in each of the six organizations, except for the Council of Parents of Student Detainees which sends four additional representatives because of its large membership. Thus at present there are 11 persons in the co-chairmanship of the FMCID.

The representative of co-chairmen of the FMCID is Madame Pak Yong-kil, wife of Rev Mun Ik-hwan and chairman of the Council of Families of Anti-Government Party Circles Personage. And, under the chairman group is an executive committee that consists of 8 members which is in charge of administrative work. The administrative work is implemented by the following four departments: Public Information Department, Office Work Department, Public Relations Department, and Social Affairs Department (Business Department). Among the four departments, the primary duty of the Public Relations Department is to make contacts with anti-government party organizations and foreign human rights organizations; and the Social Affairs Department takes charge of rendering assistance to demonstrations or sit-ins when the situation arises.

Most of the members of the FMCID are those who, during the period ranging from the 1970's to the present, have been detained in connection with various situation-related cases, or members of their families who have been or are being detained in connection with various situation-related cases. One can tell such characteristics clearly by simply reviewing the status of the chairmen of the six organizations. Im Ki-rak (56), chairman of the Council of Parents of Student Detainees, is mother of Mr Pak Sin-chol who was involved in the case of Independent Democratic Struggle of the Seoul National University; and Kim Wol-kum (54), chairman of the Council of Families of Worker Detainees, is mother of Miss Cho Hyang-mi, graduate of the Ihwa Women's University, who was involved in the case of the Seoul University Labor Union (Mose Beauty Parlor). And, the chairman of the Council of Bereaved Families of Democratization Movement is Yi So-son (57), mother of Mr Chon Tae-il who died of the self-immolation case of the Ch'onggye Clothing [Workers] Labor Union in the 1970's. Yi Chong-suk (65), the chairman of the Council of Families of Long-Term Detainees and Prisoners, is mother of Mr Yi Tae-pok (graduate of the Law School of the Kungmin University; representative of Kwangminsas) who was involved in the case of the National Democratic Students Union--the first public peace case to take place since the 17 May incident. On the other hand, Yu Si-chon (37), head of the Public Information Department of the FMCID, is elder sister of (Yu Si-min) who was imprisoned in connection with the case of Seoul National University cell, and of (Yu Si-chu) who was imprisoned in connection with the case of Seoul University Labor Union, with whom she shared a painful experience. And, because she was awoken to many things through the cases in which her younger brother and sister were involved, she resigned as a high school teacher and has been very enthusiastically taking part in the activities of the FMCID.

In view of the characteristics of its constituents, the FMCID, as one of the organizations with a mission to eliminate torture, is an organization that is launching activities to emphatically fight for this objective. This is because all its members are directly or indirectly watching vigilantly for evidences of torture.

Thus, in 1986, it produced the greatest amount of mimeographed materials dealing with various situation-related [criminal] cases and published them at home and abroad.

A distinguishing mark of the FMCID is that it goes into action on the spot for the most part. At present more than 400 members are constantly taking part in the FMCID [activities]. And the FMCID has its branches in Kwangju, Ch'ongju, Chonju, and Pusan.

Felt a Premonition That Some Incident Might Happen ...

In the case of the Kwangju branch, it was inaugurated on 8 May 1986 and has a membership of 50. The Pusan branch began launching activities quite a while ago but made a fresh start on 5 February [1987] formally with more than 100 members attending.

The FMCID's movement for eradication of torture may be largely divided in the following manner: arousing public opinion by distributing mimeographed materials; and bringing about direct pressure through demonstrations and sit-ins.

When an incidence of torture takes place, it produces, without delay, mimeographed materials that tell the truth about the torture, and distributes them to religious and social organizations, mass communications [organizations], and people in positions of influence. Furthermore, when whereabouts of those who have been taken to police stations are unknown or when cruel actions are taken in criminal investigation organizations or places of detention, many members gather at the scene of the incident, demand that whereabouts of detainees be made known, and effect pressure to stamp out cruel actions.

A good example of that was seen last year when members of the FMCID staged demonstrations and sit-ins in front of the Seoul Detention Station, where some such incidents had taken place, and this raised a political issue. This incident was reported even by the 13 April 1986 issues of the NEW YORK TIMES and of the WASHINGTON POST.

"All we are doing are letting facts about torture be known through mimeographed materials, exposing them at various gatherings, and unceasingly crying out on the spots where anti-human-right situations are occurring."

This is what a member of the FMCID said. He said that he had nothing to fear when he thought about the pain suffered by families of those who were taken to police stations. The household budget of the FMCID is formed of membership fees of the affiliated councils and sincere contributions from human rights organizations and individuals. Major expenses are: printing the organ of the council MINJU KAJOK [DEMOCRATIC FAMILY] (published so far up to No 5 issue), a bi-monthly; personnel expenses 300,000 won [a month] for two full-time employees; expenses for general mimeographed materials; assistance [money] given for prisoner's personal use; and assistance given to those members who are ill or suffering from hardships. However, it has often become difficult to defray expenses—even 500,000 won—for printing (approximately 3,000 copies being issued) the council's publication MINJU KAJOK. So an imminent task is to solve the financial problem. However, these difficulties seem slight when viewed in the light of the condition of those detained in prison.

"In the case when family members, especially husbands, of FMCID members are imprisoned, the families livelihood is severely threatened. About a half of their livelihood comes in the form of help from their relatives and, for the remaining half, family members are working as employees of a pharmacies, teachers, or employees of publishing businesses. Among those members of the FMCID who are employed, teachers occupy the highest percentage. However, both those members who work and those who do not are having trouble, although there is a difference between the two."

Since making a living is so difficult, sending things in to prisoners is a difficulty of no common order for the council, it is said. Therefore, donations received once in a while from foreign human rights organizations and

donations from the Catholic and Protestant church circles are a great help to the council, it is said.

Meetings are usually held bi-weekly at the second floor of the Christian Church Hall in Yonji-dong, Chongno-ku. Last January's regular meeting was attended by a great number of members, many of whom carried babies on their backs. The telephone was very busy. Even while babies were crying and telephone calls were pouring in, members of the FMCID were sincerely discussing various pending problems, including those related to treatment given to detainees during investigation processes in connection with [criminal] cases. They were gritting their teeth, more than anything else, about torture.

Let us listen to what Mr Yu Si-chun said.

"Before the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death, we felt a premonition that some incident would most likely take place in that Taegong [TN: Phonetic. Presumably means counter-communism] Branch in Namyong-dong. However, once we heard about the death of Mr Pak, we just shuddered. We think this is a natural consequence in view of the behavior shown so far by the police authorities."

While saying this, Mr Yu Si-chun was not only bringing the criminal investigation organizations to task but also venting his concealed anger at the department of justice.

"The group which must examine itself most severely concerning this reality that torture is becoming rampant and even causing death is the department of justice."

"Even when torture victims complained of torture in the court and attempted to take all sort of procedures, including the application for securing evidences and the application for arbitration, dismissals or no suspicion decisions were given. In the case of the situation-related [criminal] cases, such a phenomenon was conspicuous. If the truth about torture was laid bare and those who tortured were punished at the court, Mr Pak Chong-chol would not have died."

Authorities, too, Are Having Difficulties in Dealing With Them

The FMCID is a major news source for foreign reporters. When the incident of torturing Mr Kim Kun-tae happened, members of the FMCID were harassed by offensive questions of reporters of major foreign news agencies, the press, and broadcasting stations.

"A Swedish TV reporter said this. How could torture take place in the country where the 1988 Olympic games are scheduled to be held? Why do they torture a person who is launching democratization movement? Saying this he expressed shock. His expression said that he could never understand the realities of our country where torture is rampant. Not only the Swedish reporter but also most foreign reporters responded in that manner. Furthermore, I was ashamed ...and felt humiliating as a Korean--feeling akin to those Koreans who

tortured—when I had to explain the situation even to foreign reporters. But I had no other alternative. The domestic mass media did not carry the news much I answered their questions because I felt that human rights have no frontiers."

This is what Mr Y, member of the FMCID, said. Another member said as follows: Although what we are doing is painful, because of such activities, detained members of our families might be beaten even a bit less. He said that whenever he remembered this it roused his courage.

In this connection, I feel curiosity as to how the FMCID, one of the organizations of anti-government party circles, views the New Democratic Party [NDP].

"It is displeasing because it has not launched the struggle with a firm stand. We must abide by the principle of what-one-should-do, that is, solidarity with the NDP, because we are want power. However, we often feel dubious of the anti-government party."

This is what Mr S pointed out in a statement of his individual views. A [government] authority branded the FMCID as "an entity that causes a lot of trouble." Most of its members are members of families of detainees; and it consists of women members. Unlike other non-government party organizations, it is hard to deal with this organization, they say.

"These women are not like ordinary stubborn women." This is an abbreviated abridged description of the FMCID. It may be a view originating from the FMCID members' faces that are furious with anger—one expressed when Mr Yu Si-chun said: "when I hear of a torture victim, I just become mad with rage."

Let us not mention here who made our women like that.

Human Rights Committee of the Taehan Bar Association

Article 1 of the Lawyers Ethics Regulations says: "Lawyers shall be charged with a mission of safeguarding basic human rights and materializing social justice." In short, this points out that the highest duty of lawyers is to safeguard human rights.

The Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is a body representing such an ethical consciousness of lawyers. It is a permanent organization of the Bar Association which consists of the following: Chairman Yu T'aek-hyong; and 25 lawyers, including Pyon Chong-su, Cho Yong-nae, Yi Sang-su, Kim Sang-chol, Cho Chun-hui, and Hwang In-chol. It holds a meeting every Monday at noon; most of its members attend the meeting. Not like other organizations, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association does the following when an incident of torture occurs: investigates to uncover the true facts; lodges civil and criminal accusations and complaints against those who tortured and those high ranking officials who are responsible for the torture; and opens oral court proceedings representing torture victims. Furthermore, regarding various cases of violation of human rights, it lodges protests with justice authorities by the authorities of the Bar Association and asks for

restoration. In a sense, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is an organization equipped with comparatively large influence and favorable conditions among those civil organizations which are championing the cause of eliminating torture.

Significance of the Human Rights Report

In particular, the people's expectations from the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association have been remarkably fulfilled since last year when the Bar Association began issuing statements on human rights.

"If a lawyer makes light of safeguarding human rights, it does not make much sense. In view of the proposition that the Bar Association must do something active to cope with the rapidly changing political situation, we recently held a meeting designed to publicize torture cases and have been issued human rights reports, year after year." This is a statement made by Lawyer Pyon Chong-su. In fact, we get the impression that the Bar Association has recently been doing a considerable amount of work in terms of safeguarding the human rights of the people.

The association has been taking legal countermeasures without hesitation as follows: filing complaints against policemen in connection with the case of Kim Kun Tae, the case of shameful sexual conduct at the Puch'on Police Station, and the case of the Seoul National University Labor Union; submitting applications for arbitration in connection with these cases; and submitting applications for the preserving of evidence. A lawyer said as follows:

"When cases of torture come in various criminal cases, we lawyers conduct strict investigations of the facts and lodge legal complaints. However, such efforts of lawyers are not well accepted in the courts.

"Complaints about torturers often end up with no suspicion or suspension of indictment. Applications for perpetuation of evidence for torture, too, are rejected. In particular, applications for preservation of evidence should be accepted in the court as a matter of course. Whether evidences have value or not shall be decided on later; so lawyers' applications for preservation of evidence should be accepted to clear the way. It is said that the justice department is the final fort of democracy; however, such an expectation is not being fulfilled at all. I very much felt this way especially when applications for preservation of evidence were rejected in the court. Frankly speaking, the reasons given for rejection were nothing but sophistry. I cannot but doubt that the knowledge of law is not being employed righteously but simply in an opposite way."

Since he himself was formerly a judge, he did not want to criticize his "parents' family" [referring to the justice department], he said; although it is a fact that having previously been a judge, he could not help expressing the feeling that the department was doing too much wrong, he said heaving a sigh.

The Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association has been exercising much effort in its own way to lessen the damage increasing, gradually and daily,

All attending applauded Lawyer Yu expressing agreement with his speech. Thus the publication of the human rights report of the Bar Association has become a firm routine practice. Furthermore, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association is planning to take measures to systematically eliminate any law with any provision which might cause a violation of human rights. Regarding the crime of interference with a government official in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights, as provided in the Criminal Code: "when a judicial policeman interferes with the public prosecutor in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights, he shall be sentenced to imprisonment with hard labor of less than 5 years." The committee is currently making a study of the proposition that the following provision be added to the above article: "the one who interferes with a lawyer in the execution of duties designed to safeguard human rights shall be punished in the manner described in the article given above."

Secondly, the committee is planning to submit a bill, one similar to the bill once introduced by National Assemblyman Yi Yong-ho, member of the Law and Justice Committee of the Democratic Justice Party [DJP], which proposed that Article 11 of the Public Prosecutors Office Act be rescinded, and which he, himself, withdrew. Article 11 of the Public Prosecutors Office Act provides that "the public prosecutor shall obey orders from his superior officer." The Bar Association views that, when that article is revised, the public prosecutor would be able to launch his criminal investigation activities from a strictly justice-oriented, neutral viewpoint and in accordance with his own conviction.

Thirdly comes a revision of Article 15 of the Attorneys-at-Law Act. The committee is asserting that the article, whose provision makes it possible to suspend a lawyer's activities even without a final and conclusive judgment of a court and simply by means of an indictment by a public prosecutor, should be abrogated. In other words, the committee views that that article could be used to stage a kind of political retaliation against those lawyers who primarily take up the cases connected with human rights. Thus the Bar Association is emphatically contending that the Article 15 should be annulled, and that the complete right of self-government, in name and in reality, of the Bar Association should be maintained.

"We lawyers need very much to be awakened. It is important that we have a sense of community in which we may laugh and cry together. I am chairman of the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association in name, but I could not attend the recent meeting in which cases of torture were made public. The reason was that two men were watching me and tailed after me.

"I thought about the situation the general public faced when the human rights of the chairman of the Human Rights Committee were not guaranteed. Thus, as a lawyer, I could make a new resolution."

Thus emphatically noting the lawyer's mission for safeguarding human rights, Lawyer Yu said that, when the true liberal democracy is implemented, one can expect improvement in the cause of human rights.

from the violation of human rights, it is said. The human rights report issued last year is a positive product of such an operation. In the human rights report, various human rights cases of that year are collectively reviewed, proceedings in those cases are objectively reviewed, and even the names of those judges who set forth sentences in those cases are recorded.

On 12 February of this year, the 1986 issue of the human rights report came out. Yu Taek-hyong, lawyer, explained the significance of publication of the human rights report as follows:

"The human rights report is of importance in that it carries detailed records of contents of the cases, the process of criminal investigation, and even the results of trials. For example, excessive issuance of confiscation orders or search orders are recorded by case and even the names of those judges who issued them are recorded. Therefore, such a human rights report goes down to future generations in history; with that in mind, how are judges and prosecutors going to go to the trial courts? When they employ such legal logic which entirely lacks righteousness conspicuously, records of such acts will, in the future, appear disgraceful. Thus, if judges understand the fearful effect of records, they cannot help thinking about their honor. The publication of the human rights report has such a side effect."

When the human rights report was published for the first time in 1985 by the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association, it aroused a tremendous interest, at home and abroad, it is said. Eight million won of the total publication expenses, 15 million won, was received from the Asian Foundation in the United States.

"Those people, including judges, who visit our country from the United States said that they read the human rights report and asked many questions."

Such facts may have been the causes of the following requests and pressure: "You do not have to issue the human rights report every year? How about skipping the 1986 issue? If you have to publish it at any cost, you had better exclude those things that look shameful when foreigners read it."

Human Rights of the Chairman of the Human Rights Committee Are Not Guaranteed Either

However, despite such advice from at home and abroad, the Bar Association is planning to issue its human rights report every year without fail. And there is an unwritten rule to the effect that this policy will not be changed no matter what executive department may be in charge of the association.

On 24 January of this year, a general assembly meeting of the Seoul Bar Association was held at the Silla Hotel. At the meeting which more than 800 lawyers attended, Yu Taek-hyong, lawyer, pointed out in his speech that the human rights report must be published regularly no matter who becomes the chairman, and that the publication of the human rights report would serve as a permanent countermeasure and pressure designed to safeguard human rights and eliminate torture.

"When best brains are killed, the nation falls. We must put an end to political retaliations. Torture as a political retaliation is a serious crime; it is the enemy of world peace."

Mobility of National Assemblymen Lawyers

Pointing out that the incident of torturing Mr Pak Chong-chol to death would not have happened if the court had previously sincerely accepted the prosecution lodged in connection with the torture case of Mr Kim Kun-tae, he heaved a sigh. Pyon Chong-su, lawyer, displayed a skeptical response regarding the government's measures designed to eliminate torture.

"The government is making a lot of fuss about establishing various organizations to safeguard, it says, human rights. But it only makes us dispose of it with a sneer. Who is torturing? If it has an intention of eliminating torture, it should unearth those who have tortured, and punish them decisively. Human rights not only include physical freedom but also the freedom of press, assembly, and association. But what about the situation we are facing? Even peaceful memorial service meetings are being blocked. So its words do not correspond with its actions.

"If it really wants to guarantee human rights, is it not now in order that peaceful meetings must be possible, and that those torture cases exposed so far must be closely reexamined?"

Then Lawyer Pyon Chong-su added that he feels somehow we are being cheated.

On 11 February of this year, the Human Rights Committee of the Bar Association firmly set forth plans for establishing "the Headquarters of Movement Designed to Eliminate Torture"--tentative name. This, too, was one of the concrete measures designed to eliminate torture once and for all from this earth."

The committee is planning to set up offices of the Headquarters of Movement Designed to Eliminate Torture in regional branches of the Bar Association, including the Seoul branch, and to play a centripetal role, which is true to its name, in a citizens' movement designed to safeguard human rights and eliminate torture in launching the following activities: receiving reports on torture or illegal arrests and processing those reports; investigating facts of torture, lodging complaints, and seeking indictment; giving legal assistance; issuing publications; holding meetings, including the meetings designed to report on torture cases; launching campaigns, including the campaign for rejecting illegal arrests, by means of distributing slogans and posters; and researching the legal system.

The Human Rights Committee mapped such major plans by consulting various human rights organizations, including the Human Rights Committee of the NCC and the Catholic Justice and Peace Committee. People from various circles, including not only the members of the Bar Association but also those from academic, religious, and press circles, and medical doctors, will be invited to join the 20-member board of directors at the Headquarters of the Movement.

Furthermore, the Bar Association will render assistance in defraying the running operating cost till the time when the Headquarters of the Movement becomes a financially capable independent entity. Meanwhile, it has been decided that the organization of the board of directors will be finished in a day or two, and that, in naming the 20 members of the board, 10 of them will be recommended by the Bar Association, and for the remaining 10, The Catholic Justice and Peace Committee and the Human Rights Committee of the NCC will respectively recommend 5 candidates.

Implementing one of the concrete operational works in line with the confirmed major plans for establishing the Headquarters of the Movement, the Seoul Region Bar Association (chairman: Yi Se-jung, lawyer) held a meeting of its board of directors on 12 February and established, at the Secretariat of the Bar Association, "the Center for Reporting Unlawful Transport and Torture." It is reported that, simultaneously with the establishment of the Center for Reporting in the Seoul region, similar centers for reporting will be permanently established and operated in other regional bar associations. It is expected that such efforts of the Bar Association will make a substantial contribution to safeguarding human rights of the people.

The lawyer then went on to say as follows: "If a judge renders an opinion on a case according to what he believes in and is prepared to resign, there could be a great reform."

Committees for Safeguarding Human Rights of the New Democratic Party (NDP) and of The Council for the Implementation of Democratization (CID)

The Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP consists of 22 members: 7 members who are National Assemblymen and lawyers and 15 members who are lawyers in non-government party circles. Chairman is National Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong.

At 9:30 am on 16 January of this year, the NDP held the first expanded meeting, of this year, of party executives. At that time, the NDP got groggy due to the "Onyang motion" of President Yi Min-u and the atmosphere of the meeting was rather cold-hearted. Therefore, Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong was not in a position where he could set forth, as a major item of the agenda, the case of death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, which had been reported briefly in the evening papers of the previous day; so he said about the time the meeting was ending that the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights would stage an independent investigation concerning the case and submit a report, because there was something fishy about it. Most of the participants of the meeting accepted the proposal of Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong.

As soon as the meeting ended, Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong announced to the press that he was naming the following Assemblymen as members of the investigation group: Kim tong-chu, Chang Ki-ok, Yi-chol, and Sin Ki-ha--members of the Home Affairs Committee, Education and Public Information Committee, and Law and Justice Committee. Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong announced this at his own discretion without getting the approval of the party president group. He did so because it seemed that the [case of] the death of Mr Pak would evolve rapidly and unpredictably, and it was necessary that some

swift action had to be taken. Furthermore, there was some consideration [on his part] to inform the press, who had so far not been paying attention to the case, of the graveness of the situation, from the political perspective.

Assemblyman Pak called an emergency meeting of the members of the investigation group asking them to come to the waiting room of the Police Hospital at 3 pm.

"It was raining on that day. In the afternoon I visited the trial of Mr Kim Hui-che (second year class of the Political Science Department of the Seoul National University; arrested in connection with the case of the Kon'guk University) held at the eastern branch court. Mr Kim is a son of Mr Kim Pyon-o who is deputy chief secretary of the CID. He was arrested less than 2 months after his father was released from prison after serving a sentence resulting from the case of the Seoul University meeting. Since I was well acquainted with Hui-che, I attended the trial. But the trial on that day dragged on, and, therefore, I arrived at the Police Hospital 10 minutes after the hour named. Members of the Investigation Group were already there and waiting. I felt very grateful then. But when we went to the room of the hospital director, we were told that the corpse was already cremated. Thus we investigated the procedure by which the corpse was disposed--the group was divided into teams, including the Hanyang University Hospital team and the team of Doctor O Yon-sang of the Yongsan Hospital attached to the Chungang University --and finished the investigation at the boarding house of Mr Pak on that day.

"Then in the morning of the 17th [of January,] the Investigation Group announced its conclusion that 'Mr Pak was murdered using brutal water torture.' Following our announcement, the police said that it staged its own investigation from 7 o'clock that evening."

The Human Rights Committee of the NDP took action very swiftly to deal with the case of death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, and thereby the NDP was able to reap an incidental political benefit.

This Human Rights Committee, being capable of directly referring to matters--including the cases of torture--on the parliamentary rostrum, can have a greater effect by calling matters into question than any other human rights organizations. On that parliamentary rostrum, the committee asked Chong Ho-yong, newly appointed Home Minister, to launch another investigation of the cases of questionable unnatural deaths of U Chong-won, an reinstated student of the Seoul National University, Sin Ho-su, a worker of the Inchon Yonan Gas [Company,] and Kim Song-su, a student of the Seoul National University; and it could make the minister comply with the request. This was possible because the Human Rights Committee was made up of National Assemblymen.

Must Stamp Out Torture Even By Giving Up Vested Rights

Activities of the Human Rights Committee are not much different from those of other civil organizations. The committee investigates torture cases on its own and sometimes receives petitions from the FMCID and others.

In December 1985, the committee rendered an 8 million won sincere donation assistance to families of detainees. At the end of 1986, it raised 10 million won--by raising 50,000 won from each National Assemblyman's annual salary and receiving the party's budgetary assistance--and sent it to families of detainees to sustain them, and also sent it to detainees. All these activities were launched under the leadership of the Human Rights Committee.

"The death of Mr Pak Chong-chol must never be dealt with privately. I said at a general meeting of National Assemblymen: if we can prevent a recurrence of that even if we have to give up our current vested rights, we should do so.

"I spoke on the same theme, taking the floor at the plenary session of the National Assembly on 26 January. We must take on this cause as the will of God, we must repent, and reflect on ourselves. This applies not only to the government and the government party but also non-government parties. We must take this opportunity to reflect on ourselves as to whether we did our best for that cause. Then President Yi wept also.... "

Regarding the death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, National Assemblyman Pak emphasized that memorial service meetings, etc., were never intended to be based on political interests.

"Please do not think that the NDP is making political use of the death of Mr Pak. If this appears to be political, I will change my expression as follows: we are making an effort not to jump to the conclusions that have been reached in some quarters.... "

A prominent person in non-government party circles pointed out that, although the death of Mr Pak must not be criticized in terms of political interests, in a narrow sense, politics should be invoked to determine the circumstances and cause of the death. And firm measures should be taken to prevent such a misfortune from recurring. With this in mind, the political clarification concerning the death of Mr Pak is necessary, and intervention in this matter must be affirmatively accepted. In other words, he noted that the proposition per se that the death should not be of concern politically, is apt to cause misunderstanding of the political process.

The Human Rights Committee of the Council for the Implementation of Democratization [CID] is an organization established under the jurisdiction of the council when it was established in 1983. The committee has 22 members, including National Assemblymen of the NDP and lawyers in general. The chairman is National Assemblyman Pak Ch'an-chong, chairman of the Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP. Therefore, the Committees for Safeguarding Human Rights of the NDP and CID are in the same category except that the NDP's committee is a public party organization and the CID's committee is a civil organization--a legal difference. As Assemblyman Pak said, they could be considered to be "in the same family."

The Committee for Safeguarding Human Rights of the CID uncovered the case of a taxi driver in Taegu City in May 1984. In general, its primary role is to join hands with non-government party circles, to issue statements, and to render assistance.

In any case, the human rights situation of today as seen by the non-government party circles is not wholesome at all.

Further Aggravated Human Rights Situation

Let us quote here some more remarks of Assemblyman Pak.

"During the period of 7-year Yusin establishment of the Pak regime, the number of those who were arrested and imprisoned for political reasons reached 750. But, under the current regime, as of 10 December 1986, the day of the World Human Rights Declaration, that number reached as many as 660-odd during the 6-year period following the Kwangju Incident. During the 18 years of the Pak regime, the number of those who committed suicide by burning themselves or by jumping was only three (Chon Tae-il, Kim Sang-chin, and Kim Kyong-suk, female worker of the YH). However, under the current regime, that number reached 47, including the death of Mr Pak Chong-chol, during the past 6 years.

"Here is a daily average number of prison inmates. In Japan, which has a greater population than us, the yearly average number [of prison inmates] is not more than 50,000. Using such a conceptualization, when calculated in the manner of checking the daily balance of deposits in the bank, the daily average number of prison inmates can be figured out. During the Pak regime, the daily number of those who were imprisoned for political reasons never reached more than 400. But today that number went over 1,000 a long time ago; and that number has been at the level of approximately 2,000 for several months now. One can tell the degree of aggravation of the human rights situation on the basis of such figures as these."

National Assemblyman Pak then went on to say that, although politicians must take primary responsibility for today's situation in which the cause of human rights is moving backward, we must not place responsibility for that only on politicians. In other words, he meant that each member of the nation must further bring up his or her spirit of citizenship, the spirit of lodging complaints against injustice.

"Such efforts as making phone calls and protesting when the [government] authorities do something wrong can be a shortcut in turning our society into a democratic one. In any matter, do not let politicians drag their feet while others sit as spectators."

Catholic Justice and Peace Committee [CJPC]

Among the social movements of the Catholic Church, the most universal one is the movement designed to make social justice and peace a reality. This movement also includes the movement to safeguard and expand human rights. Thus in the Papal court, the Vatican's Justice and Peace Committee was organized in 1970; and in 1976, a justice and peace committee was organized in the Catholic Church in the ROK.

The CJPC has its national headquarters and parish headquarters. It has kept step with the National Group of Priests in denouncing the injustice and illegitimacy in the society of the ROK.

Currently the chairman of the national headquarters of the CJPC is Yi Ton-myong, lawyer, who is being detained, and Archbishop Yun Kong-hui (head of the grand Kwangju Parish) is the bishop in charge of the council.

The CJPC is being run by priests, monks, and laymen of the Catholic Church; and 48 members of the central committee of the national headquarters are carrying out administration. The 48 members include those people of various circles and classes who are equipped with professional capability--priests, nuns, social businessmen, lawyers, theologians, and writers. They are the core engaged in the activities of the CJPC. Among the objectives of the CJPC, eliminating torture is the first order, needless to say. The CJPC is issuing statements, without fail, whenever necessary, to deal with major turning points in the development of the political situation. Thus it is expressing its belief in itself.

Every year, the CJPC collects contributions once or twice to raise funds. Such funds are unconditionally given as assistance for families of detainees, money and trial expenses for detainees. Sometimes, the funds are used to render service in finding jobs for those who are released from prison.

Furthermore, the CJPC takes appropriate action to transmit good luck donations sent to conscientious detainees from the Catholic Justice and Peace Committees in various countries of the world.

When any torture case comes up, the CJPC conducts investigation with the help of its own lawyers and civil organizations. It arouses public opinion through open announcements of the true state of things and requests for rectification. Thus it applies peaceful pressure in step with other civil human rights organizations.

Regarding expenses, the CJPC, being an official organization in the jurisdiction of the Korean Catholic Bishop Society, gets budgetary assistance in accordance with the annual activity plans. Thus it maintains more stabilized financial resources than other human rights organizations.

Desire To Live in a Country Free of Torture

The National Headquarters are located in Nung-dong, Songdong-ku, Seoul. Two administrative managers are helping administrative work there.

The CJPC is not staging demonstrations or sit-ins so frequently as the Family Movement Council for Implementation of Democratization [FMCID]. However, launching activities jointly with the National Association of Priests for Materialization of Justice, the CJPC once in a while plays satisfactorily the role of an organization capable of effecting tremendous pressure.

Generally speaking, constituents of human rights movement organizations are facing difficulties of all hues both in the activities of their organizations and in the area of their individual livelihood. Despite these difficulties,

however, it would not be an exaggeration to say that they are living as a grain of barley in the scheme of extending human rights and eliminating torture. Although the road they are following is lonely and rugged, they think that that road is the one for which they are destined.

At the same time, they think that the elimination of torture is possible through the power of a man who respects human rights, and the implementation of democratization of the political community, and that it would never be attained simply through a passing slogan or determination.

The discouragement they have felt through their activities launched so far is that they cannot have a dialogue with responsible authorities or those persons of the government party--another axis of national administration.

If members of the human rights organizations, including the FMCID, are citizens, there is no reason for the administrator to avoid them. It would be natural to allow an opportunity to meet for discussions to frankly and honestly recognize problems they are both puzzling over. Is it not a fact that a dialogue is possible only through at least one meeting?

The desire to live in a torture-free county should not be rejected by through justification or logic.

7989

CSO: 4107/136

BRIEFS

SPEAKER ASKS NKDP TO END SIT-IN--National Assembly speaker Yi Chae-hyong yesterday asked the minor opposition New Korea Democratic Party lawmakers to halt the sit-in they waged at the Assembly. The speaker sent his secretary general Rep Choe Myong-hon to NKDP President Yi Min-u early in the morning and asked him cordially to stop the sit-in, citing a funeral ceremony for the late Rep Choe Chihwan scheduled for today at the Assembly. Eighteen of the 28 NKDP lawmakers Friday launched a sit-in at the Assembly, calling for an immediate convening of a special parliamentary sitting to probe the torture death scandal of a college student. [Text] [Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 31 May 67 p 2] /9599

CSO: 4100/217

COMMERCIAL IMPORTS TO BE LIBERALIZED 1 JULY

SK310126 Seoul THE KOREA TIMES in English 31 May 87 p 1

[Text] The imports of 170 items including passenger cars with the engine capacity of 2,000 cc or more, construction equipment, hybrid computers and canned pork will be liberalized effective 1 July.

Three kinds of anthracite coal products, however, will be back on the list of items with import restrictions due to excess supply problems the Trade-Industry Ministry announced yesterday.

The action will enhance the import liberalization ratio to 93.6 percent from the present 91.5 percent, bringing the total number of automatic approval (AA) import items to 7,408 from the present 7,241.

The liberalization will further rise to 95.3 percent from 1 July next year, an indication of the settlement of Korean market-opening to the level of advanced countries.

In comparison with the vigorous steps toward import liberalization, the government plans to extend and broaden export restraints.

A total of 28 items on the eight digit CCCN (Customs Cooperation Council Nomenclature) formula will face export restrictions in terms of quantity and regions, according to the 1987 export-import terminal plan, which will be effective from 1 July this year to 30 June next year.

Among the 28 items are microwave ovens, pianos, frozen pork, leather bags, fishing rods, video tape recorders, and black and white televisions, the ministry announcement said.

The announcement followed the ministry-drafted trade plan and was passed through the Industrial Policy Deliberation Committee, which is chaired by Deputy-Premier Economic Planning Minister Chong In-yong, Friday.

The Trade-Industry Ministry officials said the final selection of market-opening items for this year has been largely based on the advance notice made 1 November in 1985.

A total of 146 items join the list of automatic approval imports as was planned in the advance notice. Only 12, including persimmons, electronic (color) copying machines and analog wristwatches were shelved in terms of import liberalization.

The postponement was largely designed to give time for related small and medium-sized industries to strengthen their competitiveness.

The continued import restriction in diesel engines and electric generators with the capacity of 400 kw or more is associated with the designation of related industries as the subject of industrial rationalization.

Meanwhile, the government has decided to liberalize the imports of 24 items ahead of the timetable to ease the trade friction with the United States.

Among them are analog computers, hybrid computers, passenger cars with the engine capacity of 2,000 cc or more and grapefruit juice.

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

CHONG IN-YONG DISCUSSES ECONOMIC POLICIES

SK310217 Seoul THE KOREA HERALD in English 31 May 87 p 6

[Article by staff reporter Chong Pong-uk]

[Text] Should there be a change in the tone of major economic policies, if not a change in policy direction, is for a new "economic triarchy" to decide.

The government recently named three important economic policymakers: Deputy Prime Minister Chong In-yong, Minister of Finance Sa Kong-il and Pak Yong-chol, senior presidential secretary on economic affairs.

"There will be and can be no change in major economic policies," Chong declared immediately after his appointment as the top economic administrator last Tuesday.

"There will be no change in the policies on bank interest rates, parity rates between the local currency and foreign exchanges, strategies for trade negotiations with the United States and other major issues," Chong reiterated in a luncheon meeting with a press corps Friday.

Despite Chong's repeated "no change" remarks, it is most probable that the new economic team will place more accent on price stability than before. Signs of a higher inflation rate than earlier projected should militate for tougher policy measures. By chance or not, the economic triarchy are all monetarists.

Chong spent most of his three-decade public service in the arena of international finance, while Sa and Pak majored in monetary in the course of winning their doctorates.

There will no change in direction of major economic policies, of course, because they were involved in making policy in recent years--Chong as minister of finance, Sa as senior presidential secretary on economic affairs and Pak as president of the Korea Development Institute (KDI).

A change will occur in the decision making process, however.

Every time Chong met the press, he stressed the importance of brisk discussion and close cooperation between related government offices before the formulation of a policy.

"We cannot reach an agreement on all of the issues pending between ministries through frank discussion, but on most of them," said Chong Friday.

Calling his role a cheerleader at a sports game, the top economic policymaker promised his efforts for effective coordination. Chong's resolution was evidence by the fact that he forsook the head chair in the first meeting of economy-related ministers after his inauguration.

"You are not qualified for your position when you behave as a leader in dealing with policy issues with your counterparts from other ministries," said Chong in his inauguration ceremony to senior officials at the Economic Planning Board (EPB). "You should be a good coordinator."

As a coordinator, Minister of Finance Sa will be no less competent. He has served as the senior presidential secretary, a policy coordination post, for the past three and a half years. He has also served as vice president of the KDI, a position requiring effective coordination.

Many in the government, the business community and academia expect Pak, the new presidential secretary on economic affairs, to be an excellent coordinator. He taught in Korea University for 15 years, until he became KDI president last October.

"The soft manner of the new economic triarchy will apparently result in changing the tone of major economic policies," said a scholar teaching at a Seoul university. "And the economic team could be tough in dealing with issues requiring tough solutions."

/9599

CSO: 4100/217

PYONGYANG COMMEMORATES POCHONBO BATTLE ANNIVERSARY

Paek Hak-nim on Battle

SK050808 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0515 GMT 3 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 3 June article by "Comrade" Paek Hak-nim: "Recollecting the Historical Days When the Flames of Pochonbo Burned"]

[Text] Almost a half of a century has passed since we, filled with deep emotion and joy, marched toward Pochonbo under the personal escort of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the legendary hero and invincible iron-willed commander. It is as though it were yesterday. Since then, our revolution has advanced far and a fundamental change has taken place for the destiny of the fatherland and the nation. I, who as a 19-year-old messenger soldier of the Headquarters participated in the Pochonbo battle, have already become gray-haired.

Even though rivers and mountains have changed since then, I cannot forget the Pochonbo battle in which, as in the proud days of the anti-Japanese armed struggle, the unbending spirit of the Korean people was displayed throughout the world. Looking back, I wonder how, at a time of suffering when the future of the nation was very bleak because of the Japanese imperialists' violent colonial rule, a revolutionary torchlight could be burned across the night sky of Pochonbo, thereby displaying the spirit and wisdom of Korea. This is because of the outstanding leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, a matchless patriot and sun of the nation who--bearing by himself the fate of his fellow countrymen, who fell into extreme distress--had earlier highly raised the flames of the heroic anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle under the banner of chuche.

"As is known throughout the world, the Pochonbo battle was a historic battle that was waged according to the strategic plan which the great leader presented at the (Sogang) meeting. In late March 1937, the great leader convened a military and political staff meeting [kunjongganbuhoeui] at (Sogang) of (Musongnung) in order to present to Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA] units a plan to march into the fatherland according to a plan mapped out at the Nanhutou meeting. The meeting was held at a place in the woods at (Ynagmokchongja), not far from (Tonggangnidong), where we later began military and political training. At the meeting, the great leader delivered the historical speech "Let Us Provide the People With the Prospects of the Liberation of the Fatherland by Conducting the Operations To March Into the Fatherland With a Large Unit."

In his speech, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught: As communists tasked with the Korean revolution, we cannot watch with indifference our parents and brothers groan under [word indistinct]. We, forming a large unit, must advance into the fatherland to deal a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors and to provide the people with firm confidence for victories in the revolution. The majestic appearance of a large KPRA unit comprised of sons and daughters of the Korean people will greatly encourage the people. Our gunfire will greatly comfort them.

In the mid-thirties, the fatherland and the nation were faced with a very gloomy fate. At the time, while babbling that making Korea fulfill its role as a base for a war on the continent is the purpose of their rule over Korea, the Japanese imperialists frantically engaged in unprecedented fascist suppression and plunder against the Korean people. While fabricating various unprecedentedly vicious laws such as the law to place ideological criminals in probation and strengthening police organization--higher police organizations [dealing with ideological criminals], in particular--on a large scale, the Japanese imperialists brutally suppressed our people. At that time, while more loudly babbling that Japanese proper and Korea are of the same body and that the Japanese and Korean people are of the same ancestry and origin, the Japanese imperialists viciously maneuvered to abolish not only the good and beautiful customs of the Korean people but also our language and letters. In particular, the Japanese imperialists turned Korea into a point of military and strategic importance by strengthening their army, air corps, and warships occupying Korea on a large scale. They also frantically guarded the borderline. Since the (?tumen) talks on October 1936, the rascals, while babbling about watertight boarder security, established as many as some 300 police stations and substations in the northern borderline area and built a battery at every 5 ri in the northern borderline area. No one could think of an advance into the fatherland under these circumstances. This was a courageous decision that the respected and beloved leader General Kim Il-song, who devotes everything to the liberation of the fatherland, could make.

Because I waited upon the respected and beloved comrade commander while serving as a messenger soldier of the Headquarters since I entered the anti-Japanese guerrilla unit at about the time the divisions of the KPRA were organized in (Mansan), I could personally witness the activities which he had launched since the Nanhutou meeting to realize the march into the fatherland ahead of time. Because I was greatly familiar with the laborious efforts that the great leader had made for the march into the fatherland during those days when the Fatherland Restoration Society was founded and when the base of operations was built in Mt Paektu, I came to more keenly take to heart the sacred will of the leader [suryongnim], who devoted everything to the fatherland and the nation, a will expressed in the plan to march into the fatherland presented at the (Sogang) meeting.

The members of the KPRA, who heard the exciting news of the march into the fatherland, were filled with a death-defying determination to advance into the fatherland after penetrating through the border-guard fortresses which the Japanese imperialist rascals called iron walls, to set fire to the enemy's

strongholds, and to inspire the people into a great anti-Japanese war and with confidence in victories in doing so. Deciding to conduct offensive operations to march into the fatherland in the direction of Hyesan, the great leader mapped out an operational plan for a unit to encamp in the direction of Musan and for another unit to encamp in areas of Linjiang and Changbai before crack units began their combat actions. This was a matchless plan of operations that could successfully guarantee the operations to march into the country by making the enemy unable to concentrate forces in a single area and by making some sections of the borderline vulnerable. After completing the month-long military and political training at (Miryong) of (Tonggang), under the personal escort of the great leader, crack units of the KPRA headed for the Annok River basin. In mid-May 1937, the units arrived in areas around (Konigol) and (Hiyangdae), Changbai County. All members of our crack units met the members of a small unit led by Comrade (O Chung-uk) and wore new military uniforms that they had provided. Planning to conduct the operations to march into the fatherland, the great leader had previously sent Comrade (O Chung-uk) to this place after giving him the task of providing some 600 military uniforms, shoes, underwear, food, and other supply materials. The ranks lined up, wearing new military uniforms, were truly majestic. We made thorough preparations for marching into the fatherland while staying in areas around Changbai County for some time. The great leader gave Comrades (Son Yong-byok), (Yi Che-sun), and (Pak Tal), the tasks of inquiring into the movements of the enemy and its formations in areas around Pochonbo. He also sent Comrade (Kim Won-sin) to the Annok River basin--which he was familiar with--to survey the depth of water at a section of the Annok River--across which we were scheduled to cross the river--and circumstances. The great leader did not leisurely take rest even for a minute. Even on the night before he began the march into the fatherland, he devoted his energy to making a draft on inspiring the people of the fatherland into the sacred anti-Japanese war. Deep into the night, I, anxious over this, advised the comrade commander to go to bed. He glanced at the sky of the late night. He asked our messenger soldiers to go to bed and resumed preparing propaganda materials with members of the secretariat.

After all preparations were made to march into the fatherland, the great leader formed the expedition force of some 150 strong mainly comprised of those from the 7th Regiment along with those selected from the (Kyongui) Company and the 8th Regiment. On 2 June 1937, a date we still remember, the great leader issued the historical order to march into the fatherland. We had long looked forward to the day when we would march into the fatherland. Ours were ranks who had overcome death through all of the hardships and privations, while looking forward to that day. We, filled with the spirit of annihilating the enemy, left (Hiyangdae) and at dawn on 3 June arrived at (Gusigoldung) Hill of (Chebidungpan) via (Kunjolsuburak), (Isipsamdoguk), (Changbai County). Comrades of the 4th Company of the 7th Regiment who arrived there ahead of others exclaimed: The fatherland has been seen! The blue water of the Annok River was vigorously flowing down there and [word indistinct] of the fatherland, which we had dreamed of, were seen in the distance. How much we had looked forward to seeing the land of the fatherland! That day, I was very excited because that the first time I saw the fatherland as I had been born and raised in a foreign land.

Looking at the members who were filled with excitement, the great leader said: How beautiful the mountains and rivers of the fatherland are! Even though the beautiful land is trampled underfoot by the Japanese imperialist aggressors, we will without fail recover the fatherland after defeating the enemy.

All the members made a pledge to the great leader to highly raise the torchlight of liberation in the fatherland without fail. As darkness fell, the unit with high spirits climbed down the hill. Under order of the great leader, we, who had food for three meals on our back, arrived at (Kusimuldong). Comrades (Kim Won-sin) and (Kim Yong-chu) and other comrades who were sent as an advance unit to prepare for the river crossing were waiting for us there after building a raft bridge across the river. After receiving a report that the Annok River had unprecedentedly risen, the great leader gave the order to build a bridge with rafts across the Annok River.

The unit crossed the Annok River swiftly in rafts in the order of the 7th Regiment, (Kyongui) company, and 8th Regiment. We, the messengers, crossed the Annok River in the middle of the ranks with the comrade commander.

When the entire ranks crossed the river, the great leader instructed a small unit to defend the raft bridge. He made this unit stay there and told it to climb the Konjangdok secretly. Breaking through at one stroke the enemy's border guard position which the Japanese imperialists boasted of, saying that even a wild bird could not fly over, we climbed the steep mountain hill of Konjangdok.

When the unit had reached the hollow spot in the peak of Konjangdok, the great leader dispatched several men to watch the surrounding areas, and ordered us to take a rest. We lay down, but none of us were able to sleep in the excitement of coming to the fatherland which we had yearned for so much.

On 4 June, the new day dawned. Having stayed up all night, we saw the scenery of the fatherland in rapture. Our hearts beat hard with strong emotion in the deep gratitude of coming to the fatherland with the great comrade commander and in the shocking gratitude for being able to fire a gun for a liberation war in the fatherland under the order of the comrade commander. I still vividly remember, after the elapse of scores of years, the faces of Comrade (O Chung-uk) and other commanding officers, such as Comrades (Kim Su-hyon) and (Yi Tong-hak), and the female unit members, including (Chol-ku's) mother, who held the soil of the fatherland in their hands and had warm tears in their eyes overwhelmed by grateful emotion.

The great leader, having ascertained the enemy position by dispatching Comrades (Ma Tong-hui) and (Kim Hak-che) to the Pochonbo streets, held a commanding officers' meeting in the forest of Konjangdok on the afternoon of that day and elucidated the combat mission and action plan for each of the teams, namely, the attack team, the interception team, and the political operation team. The team members who had received the combat mission were resolved to inflict a hundred and thousand-fold retaliatory bolt of lightning to the hearts of the brigandish Japanese imperialist aggressors.

The sun set and it began to be dark, and the great leader gave the order to start. The entire rank came down from Konjangdok through the forest, crossed the Sarimchon bridge, and entered a Pochonbo street unnoticed. The Pochonbo streets were very quiet, fast asleep in the darkness. Yet I felt as if I could hear the people of the fatherland crying and grieving from the oppression, exploitation, hard labor, and humiliation, despite the stuffy quietness we were in.

Under the instruction of the great leader, the interception team consisting of part of the 8th Regiment forces blocked the road leading to Musan and Taejinpyong, and cut off the enemy's guard telephone line. Then the interception team led by Comrade (O Chung-uk) occupied the road leading to Hyesan and took a position in the junction of the road. The attack teams also approached the targets rapidly and took combat positions.

The great leader set up a command post under a (hwangchol) tree near the (Karim) River. The comrades of the machinegun team defended the headquarters with the machinegun set up beside the command post. I put my hand on a (?hand gun) and guarded all directions on constant alert every minute standing beside the comrade commander. Then a message was delivered that the attack teams and the interception teams had taken up their own positions.

At 2200, the great leader held up a (?hand gun) and pulled the trigger hard. This one signal gunshot echoed high in the night sky of Pochonbo breaking through the darkness. Instantly, loud gunshots shook the streets of Pochonbo. Machinegun fire was heard from near the command post that poured terrifying fire. Comrade (O Paek-yong) fired at the police box to kill them all. Then the attack team led by Comrade (Yi Tong-hak), commanding officer of the (Kyongui) Company, occupied the police box at one stroke and set fire to the myon [sub-county] office and the fire fighters hall.

Just then, a member of the (Kyongui) Company came running to the command post. He said that although he searched the police box, he could not find the arms storeroom. The great leader said that the arms storeroom would be in a wall closet and told him to look for it on the left wall upon entering the house.

Before long, huge blazing flames began to burn here and there in many places on the streets of Pochonbo. Simultaneously with the (Kyongui) Company, the members of other attack teams occupied at one stroke the forestation (?office), the agricultural experimental station, and the post office, where there was the enemy, and set fire to these facilities. Taking advantage of the blazing flames, the political operation team led by Comrade (Kim Su-hyon) put up a decree and propaganda posters on the walls in the streets.

The enemy was frightened. A policeman who happened to be in a police box hid in a pig pen, trembling all over. The enemy in the agricultural experimental station, which consisted of veteran soldiers to be used in an emergency to defend the border, hid themselves in a quilt very quietly when the gunshots were heard and were quite at a loss what to do when our comrades stormed into the station with guns and bayonets. The influential persons in the streets

who held a party to congratulate the head of the forestation office on his promotion were also in consternation not knowing what to do to survive. The policemen who were in the police box were too confused to use the underground tunnel for use in case of an emergency and were all killed.

The (Kyongui) Company members who found the arms storeroom broke the lock with an axe and seized many weapons and ammunition. Among the weapons they seized were brand new machineguns which had the inscription that they were donated by the women's association for national defense.

The blaze soaring from their government offices dyed the night skies of Pochonbo red. Looking from the command post at the big blaze burning, I could hardly suppress surging strong emotion. As I thought to myself that the day of Korean independence is not far away, I felt myself choking with emotion, and tears began to fall. I felt greater pride and self-respect in living and fighting as a fighter for the respected and beloved General Kim Il-song while upholding him near me. Though I had participated in many battles, I had never ever felt greater honor and pride in being born a Korean and in fighting as a fighter of the KPRA as in the Pochonbo battle.

The shooting stopped, and cries of joy burst in the streets. Men and women, young and old, shouted: General Kim Il-song has come. Our army is here, in grateful emotion-filled voice, who came out to the streets, cheering the great leader.

The great leader responder^d to the applauding crowd, and made a historic speech near the (Karim) River a short distance from the command post. Many years have passed, but I still remember each phrase of that emotion-filled speech that day.

The great leader said in a powerful voice, pointing at the blaze soaring high in the sky: Look at that blaze. That powerfully burning blaze shows their last moment. That blaze shows to the entire world that our nation is not dead and that if we wage a struggle against the brigandish Japanese imperialists, we will win. That blaze will shine as a sign of hope in the hearts of our nation suffering from mistreatment and starvation, and will spread all over our country as a live coal of struggle.

This was a majestic [word indistinct] that announced throughout the world that Korea is not dead but alive and that the Korean people will without fail regain the independence of the country by fighting the enemy to the last. Long live General Kim Il-song! Long live Korea's independence!--the sound of cheers was echoed throughout the country, displaying our people's indomitable spirit.

An order for withdrawal was issued at last. While crying and saying: If you leave now, can we meet again? A man took my hand and would not let go of it. The people, reluctant to part, one after another followed to join the unit, with booty on their backs.

We crossed the Amnok River, while shouting in our hearts: Farewell, fatherland and Pochonbo. We will soon liberate you, the fatherland, and eternally nestle in the arms of the fatherland.

The enemy, who had received the message that Pochonbo was attacked by surprise, hastily gathered troops and pursued us. By leading the unit with wise tactics, the great leader, who noticed the attempt of the enemy in advance, drove the Japanese soldiers in pursuit, including those from the (Ogawa) special border guard unit, into a valley of Mt (Kusi) and stoned them to death en masse.

The great leader later organized a grand meeting at (Hiyangdae), (Sipgurogu), Changbai County to commemorate the brilliant victory in the operations to march into the fatherland. At this meaningful meeting where there were troops of the KPRA crack units, troops of those units which were sent to Musan District and Linjiang, representatives of Fatherland Restoration Society organizations, representatives of revolutionary organizations in the fatherland, and people of (Hiyangdae), the great leader summed up the operations to march into the fatherland and presented militant tasks for KPRA units and the people.

Later, the great leader, personally escorting KPRA units, arrived at (Gansanbong) hill. On 30 June, he again organized and commanded an all-out war of annihilation, killing or wounding approximately 1,500 enemy troops, thereby more brilliantly decorating the victory in the operations to march into the fatherland.

On the historical significance of the Pochonbo battle, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: Its significance lies not in killing some Japanese rascals but in showing that the Korean people are not dead but alive and in throwing a new light on the revolution by instilling the belief among the people that they can win victory if they fight against the Japanese imperialists.

In the Pochonbo battle, it was declared throughout the world that the Korean people resisted the Japanese imperialists, that the Korean people did not recognize the notion that Japan proper and Korea are the same and that the Japanese rascals and the Korean people are of the same ancestry and origin, that the Korean people, unlike the Japanese rascals, would not invade China, that the Korean people would not stop using their mother tongue and would not change their names in favor of those of the Japanese rascals, that the Korean people were not dead but alive, and that the Korean people could win victory if they fought against the Japanese rascals. This is the strategic significance of the Pochonbo battle. Herein lies the historical significance of the Pochonbo battle.

Because of the brilliant victory in the Pochonbo battle, our people came to take pride in the fact that they respectfully uphold the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the great leader of the Korean revolution and sun of the nation and to firmly believe in national liberation. The Pochonbo battle dealt a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, who took pride in their invincibility, and shook the rascals' colonial rule at its foundation. It also showed to the peoples of colonies subjugated to other countries that if they, with weapons in hand, fight against the imperialist aggressors to the end, the revolutionary cause of national liberation will be realized without fail. The brilliant victory in the Pochonbo

battle was truly a historical event that displayed throughout the world the pride, wisdom, and spirit of the Korean people who, while respectfully upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, fight. Because we are upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song as the sun of the nation, we have come to have great pride in our nation, which is decorated in the history of the struggle for national liberation by the oppressed peoples of the world.

Only our leader [urisuryongnim] ignited the war of liberation, while being perched on Mt Paektu and highly raising the long swords of the Korean revolution, at a time when going to foreign countries to escape the wield of bayonets by the Japanese imperialists was a tenor of the movement for independence. Because of the wise leadership of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who bears the destiny of the fatherland and the nation, our people could at last meet the day of the fatherland's liberation after defeating the Japanese imperialists' Kanto Army of approximately 1 million, which was proudly called the invincible imperial army.

With the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song leading the revolution, our people, following our defeating of the brigandish Japanese imperialists, again broke the myth on the mightiness of the U.S. imperialists during the 3-year fatherland liberation war, and as a result, the rascals entered their decline. In this way, they displayed their spirit as heroic people. Truly, the pride of the Korean people lies in their upholding the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song as the great leader of the revolution [hyongmyongui widaehansuryong].

Today, our people are vigorously advancing under the tested leadership of the dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, who is brilliantly inheriting and developing the honorable revolutionary tradition in the anti-Japanese revolution, which the great leader attained during the anti-Japanese revolution. The pride of our people along this way is highly growing with the passage of time. Completing the revolutionary cause, which was created in the Paektu forest, to the end, while upholding the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and following the wise leadership of the dear Comrade Kim Chong-il, is the firm will of our party and people. In the worthwhile road toward the revolution, our people, with this firm will, will more highly display the spirit and honor of the Korean people and the wisdom and honor of the nation.

Pak Song-chol Speech

SK040730 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 0803 GMT 3 Jun 87

[Speech by Pak Song-chol, member of the Political Bureau of the WPK Central Committee and vice president of the DPRK, at central report meeting held at the 8 February Cultural Hall in Pyongyang to mark the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle--live]

[Text] Comrades: Today we mark the meaningful 50th anniversary of the victory in the historic Pochonbo battle in the midst of a solemn environment in which the people across the country are effecting great upsurges in production and

construction by rising up as one in the implementation of the Third 7-Year Plan and are vigorously struggling to hasten the complete victory of socialism and the cause of national reunification according to the grand blueprints unfolded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song.

The Pochonbo battle, organized and waged by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song himself half a century ago, on 4 June 1937, was a historic event which vigorously displayed before the whole world the indomitable revolutionary spirit and patriotic mettle of the Korean people determined to defend the people's spirit of independence and to fight to the end for the sovereignty and liberation of the country until they had achieved victory in their struggle in defiance of the unprecedentedly harsh oppression of the alien imperialist aggressors.

The Pochonbo battle, which implanted in the hearts of the entire population the hope for national survival and made the hopeful rays of liberation reach every corner of the land of 3,000 li during the darkest and most desperate hour of the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule by raising the flames of the revolution in the dark skies of the fatherland, shines today as an immortal exploit in terms of national history, generating a high degree of revolutionary pride and honor in the hearts of our people. [applause]

On the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle, authorized by the Political Bureau of the WPK Central Committee, I extend warm congratulations, in the name of the WPK Central Committee, to the anti-Japanese revolutionary fighters who performed heroic feats in the course of implementing a sacred cause of national independence and liberation by participating in the glorious anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle and who even today are engaged with such devotion in the struggle for the prosperity and development of the fatherland and for the victory of socialist and communist cause. [applause]

At the same time, I extend congratulations to all the party members and working people who, inheriting the shining anti-Japanese revolutionary traditions, are vigorously engaged in the struggle by displaying all sorts of patriotic devotion and creative initiatives, upholding the party lines and policies in all sectors of the revolution and construction. [applause]

In the course of the protracted and arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, a large number of communists and revolutionary fighters of our country laid down their noble lives. Together with you comrades who are here with us now, I express my noble respect to the fallen anti-Japanese revolutionary warriors who laid down their lives while bravely fighting a sacred war for national liberation and the freedom and liberation of the people. [applause]

Comrades, the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle organized and led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song was a sacred revolution for national liberation designed to achieve the cause of national independence and sovereignty after defeating the Japanese imperialist aggressors by mobilizing the strength of the entire population under the banner of the immortal chuche idea.

Revolution is a struggle for the attainment of independence, and the victory of revolution in each country depends on how to organize and mobilize, first of all, the strength of the popular masses in the country, the masters and ones who are in charge of the revolution.

From the outset of leading the Korean revolution, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only firmly adhered to the chuche-oriented stand that the master of the Korean revolution is the Korean people themselves and that the decisive factor of victory in the Korean revolution is also the strength of the Korean people themselves, but also mastered the great plan to complete the sacred cause of national liberation by inspiring the broad masses of people to struggle for it.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song elucidated the chuche-oriented revolutionary line, including the line of building standing [sangbijok] revolutionary armed forces and waging [word indistinct] and systematic armed struggle, [word indistinct] pushed ahead with the work of inspiring the people of all strata to rise up in the sacred battle against Japan by inculcating ideologically and organizing them in the course of leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle. Along with this, the great leader vigorously waged political and military activities to strengthen the mass foundation of the revolution and to lead the overall Korean revolution to a constant upsurge.

Immediately after the historic Kalun meeting, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only sent young communists, teams of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA], and underground political activists to many areas in the country, but also personally went to the Onsong area frequently and unfolded the work of revolutionizing the Northern border area along the Tuman River and building it as a strategic point of armed struggle. In the early period of the anti-Japanese armed struggle the great leader built a guerrilla base, the cradle of the Korean revolution, in the area along the Tuman River and personally advanced to Mt Wangje. There, he not only led the work of the revolutionary organizations in the country, but also elucidated the policy of expanding and developing the armed struggle into the country and the task for its realization.

In the mid-thirties, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song not only founded the Fatherland Restoration Society [FRS], the first anti-Japanese united national front organization of our country, and built a strong secret base in the country, but also built stronghold, a new type of revolutionary strongpoint, in Mt Paektu. With this stronghold, the great leader not only energetically unfolded military and political activities in the border area and achieved the unity of the anti-Japanese revolutionary forces on a nationwide scale by expanding the organizations of the FRS deep into the country, but also led the overall anti-Japanese national liberation struggle, including the anti-Japanese armed struggle, to a great upsurge.

The Pochonbo battle, which recorded a chapter of brilliant exploits on the militant course of the glorious anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, was the KPRA's historic operation of advancing into the country which was unfolded

according to the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great plan and his wise leadership to expedite the day of national liberation by arming the nation with firm faith in victory and by inspiring it to rise up in national resistance against the Japanese imperialists. [applause]

The situation of our country before and after the Pochonbo battle was indeed gloomy. The Japanese imperialists not only intensified their colonial ruling system on a large scale and brutally suppressed the revolutionary advance of workers and farmers by fabricating unprecedentedly fascist evil laws, but also wantonly arrested, detained, and murdered the patriotic people and viciously schemed to make Korea a logistic base and a rear base for aggression against the Asian Continent.

In particular, the Japanese imperialist aggressors not only expanded military installations and facilities in the Northern district of Korea, but also plundered our rich resources and agricultural products. At the same time, noisily clamoring about unity between Japanese proper and Korea and the same ancestors and origin of the Japanese and Korean peoples, the Japanese imperialist aggressors frantically ran wild to eradicate not only our language but also the national character of our people. As a result, Korea was turned into a dark land and a living hell, and the destiny of our nation was in a crisis of ruin.

At a time when the dark clouds of national ordeal more thickly hung over the land of the country and when the destiny of our nation with the 5,000-year long history was standing at the crossroads of existence or ruin, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song advanced toward Pochonbo, leading the main forces of the KPRA, under the excellent operational plan to bestow upon our people the firm faith in national revival and to lead the overall Korean revolution to a great upsurge by advancing toward the country together with large-scale KPRA units while defeating the Japanese imperialist aggressors.

The Pochonbo battle, which was waged at a time when the Japanese imperialists were perpetrating unprecedentedly vicious maneuvers in a bid to guarantee the so-called security of their rear area on the threshold of provoking the war of aggression against the continent, was able to win brilliant victory thanks to the excellent military strategy of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song and his creative military tactics. [applause]

Encountering a great threat before the ever expanding and developing anti-Japanese struggle of our people, the Japanese imperialists strengthened their border security forces in a bid to prevent the revolutionary influence of the anti-Japanese armed struggle from being exercised over the entire land of Korea. At this time, the Japanese imperialists deployed more military troops in the area along the Yalu and Tuman rivers and reinforced their security system there. Thus, they boasted bombastically that the security on the border area was impregnable.

In particular, in the areas of Hyesan and Pochonbo a fortress was built at every 5 ri [approximately 2 km], and even roads were built for use in their border security.

The designation of Pochonbo, an important stronghold for border security, on which the Japanese imperialists had concentrated all possible efforts, as the target of their attack was a unique and bold military tactic which created an irretrievable crisis of ruin in the overall (?situation) by attacking an important fortress of the enemies.

For the successful operations of advancing toward the country by the KPRA, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song led the main force unit to advance toward the Hyesan area, crossing the Yalu River. He led one unit to attack the enemies in the (Yusan) area, advancing through the area of (Anbo) and (Hwadung) and going round Mt Paektu, and led the other unit to attack the enemies in the area of (Inkang) prefecture and (Changpyok) prefecture along the Yalu River.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song dispersed the enemy forces and created great confusion in the enemy's border security system with his tenacious and (?out-standing) tactics. After this, the great leader began to advance toward Pochonbo. The operations of advancing toward Pochonbo destroyed and burned the fortress of the enemy there. Then, he annihilated the follow-up troops of the Japanese imperialist aggressor in (Usisan) and (Kangsangbong). Thus, the great leader more brilliantly led the KPRA operations of advancing toward the country. [applause]

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle was a brilliant example fully demonstrating the might of unique guerrilla tactics and the refined leadership art created by the great leader, including the organization of the Yonghosan battle, the concentration and dispersion of units, the brave close combat and ambush operations, and the combination of military and political activities. [applause]

The KPRA's advance to the country and the victory of the Pochonbo battle are events of great significance in achieving the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great idea for national liberation and for realizing the nation's independence and sovereignty by crushing the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule through the nation's own chuche-oriented strength. [applause]

Regarding the significance of the Pochonbo battle, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: The significance of the Pochonbo battle is not in killing a few Japanese rascals but in throwing a new light on the revolution by inspiring confidence in victory of the fight against the Japanese imperialists and demonstrating that the Korean people were not dead but alive.

The blaze of the flames in the night sky of Pochonbo was a new light showing that the Korean people were not dead but alive and that we would certainly win victory in the fight against the Japanese imperialist aggressors. The Pochonbo battle was indeed a revolutionary beacon fire which gave our people the firm hope for national survival and led the overall anti-Japanese struggle of our people for national liberation to a greater upsurge. [applause]

In front of the masses who shouted for joy, overflowing with deep emotion that day, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song made a passionate speech, in which he exposed and sternly denounced the fascist repression and brigandish act of the Japanese imperialists' plundering of our people and vigorously inspired the people from all walks of life to the sacred anti-Japanese battle for the nation's independence.

In his historic speech, the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song solemnly declared that the KPRA, more firmly grasping guns and bayonets for retaliation would achieve the cause of national liberation without fail and build a country for the people free from exploitation and repression on the land of the fatherland. He vigorously appealed to all the fellow countrymen to unanimously rise in firm unity in the sacred anti-Japanese battle for the independence of Korea by making those with might offer it, those with knowledge offer it and those with money donate it.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's speech, which resounded from the victorious battlefield where the Japanese imperialist aggressors were smashed, served as an immortal beacon fire which gave the Korean people suffering from the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule confidence in the nation's survival and victory of the revolution as well as a banner of struggle to inspire the people from all walks of life to the sacred battle for the nation's liberation by more firmly uniting them with the banner of the anti-Japanese national united front. [applause]

Our people, who tenaciously fought by only upholding the great General Kim Il-song as the sun of the nation and as a lodestar of liberation, under arduous circumstances, came to have lofty national [phrase indistinct] revolutionary armed forces led by the respected leader, a peerless patriot and ever victorious sagacious general, are engaged in the fight, our fatherland will achieve independence without fail by smashing the Japanese imperialists. [applause]

As the news on the Pochonbo battle spread throughout the country, greatly impressing the people, the passionate youths courageously rose in the sacred struggle to recover the nation, clearly foreseeing the future of the liberated fatherland and upholding the General Kim Il-song, the legendary hero. [as printed] The people from all walks of life became more firmly united around the FRS, and various forms of struggle against the Japanese imperialists were enhanced throughout the nation.

After the Pochonbo battle, our people's anti-Japanese struggle for national liberation made a more persistent advance with the anti-Japanese armed struggle as its center. The KPRA's advance into the country and victory of the Pochonbo battle gave a severe and irrevocable political and military blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, thus driving the rascals into uncontrollable unrest and fear. They also shook the Japanese imperialists' colonial rule over Korea at its roots.

The Japanese imperialists, who suffered a serious political and military defeat by the KPRA's operation of advancing to the country, screamed that the gunshots resounding from Pochonbo were a reverberation causing them to become absentminded and an iron hammer forcefully striking at the back of their heads.

Frightened and embarrassed to an extreme, the Japanese imperialists were forced to take away numerous forces, which were driven to war provocations to invade the Continent, check the military activities of the KPRA, and strengthen the border guard. This was another serious blow to the rascals in preparing the aggressive war against the continent.

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle was a heroic event which threw a light on the dark land of the fatherland, foretelling victory in the anti-Japanese revolution, and which demonstrated to the entire world the Korean people's indomitable will of struggle and revolutionary spirit. It will permanently remain as a brilliant record in the history of our people's revolutionary struggle. [applause]

The Pochonbo battle, victoriously organized and commanded by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, highly demonstrated the chuche-oriented faith of the Korean communists and people in carrying out the Korean revolution as the masters in a responsible manner to the end with their own strength. It also displayed the invincible revolutionary spirit of the Korean people and their spirit of tenacious anti-imperialist struggle. The Pochonbo battle further glorified and enriched the revolutionary tradition of the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle by making precious achievements in creating experiences of unique military and political activities of the revolutionary army, as well as of chuche-oriented guerrilla tactics. The spirit of such a great struggle and tradition served as a mighty idea and spiritual source which persistently advanced our revolution in the course of the history of the revolution for national liberation, and revolution for democracy, and the socialist revolution and construction. [applause]

Because our people had such a great revolutionary tradition as an invincible weapon, we ultimately achieved the cause of the fatherland's liberation under the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song's wise leadership, by victoriously advancing the arduous anti-Japanese struggle, and firmly defended the nation's independence and the people's sovereignty from the armed aggression of the U.S. imperialists who boasted of being the strongest in the world. We have advanced far on the road toward achieving the socialist and communist cause by successfully carrying out the many steps in social revolution and gigantic construction projects. [applause]

The cause of the Korean revolution which was vigorously advanced by inheriting the Paektu revolutionary spirit under the banner of the chuche idea is consistently developing on the lofty stage of remodeling the entire society on the chuche idea. Our people's brilliant ideal--the ardent desire to achieve the everlasting nation's prosperity as the masters of the nation and their destinies--has become a firm reality on this land, and our fatherland has unfolded the era of great prosperity in the name of chuche Korea, demonstrating its dignity.

The course of our people's proud struggle who embroidered the arduous revolutionary struggle and gigantic construction projects with the annals of great reform and brilliant exploits clearly proved that the might of the people who

loyally inherited the guiding idea of the revolution and the revolutionary tradition created by the leader and who are pioneering their future and destiny by firmly cherishing the faith in independence under the leadership of the great leader is ever victorious and indomitable. [applause]

Indeed, the respected leader Comrade Kim Il-song opened a new era of great national prosperity--the most glorious and brilliant period in long history of our nation--by victoriously leading our people's anti-imperialist cause for independence and socialist and communist cause and by brilliantly combining the great revolutionary ideas with profound revolutionary practice and with outstanding leadership and devoted struggle. The happiness and honor of our people who are carrying out the revolution by upholding the respected Comrade Kim Il-song as our leader are endless. [applause]

On the significant occasion of marking the 50th anniversary of the victory in the historic Pochonbo battle, I extend, together with boundless reverence and ardent loyalty of all of our people greatest honor and warmest thanks to the great leader of our party and our people Comrade Kim Il-song, who achieved the nation's liberation by victoriously organizing and leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, who realized the great chuche revolutionary tradition, who built a powerful, prosperous, and independent socialist country on this land, and who is wisely leading our people's socialist and communist cause to constant victory. [applause]

Comrades, our revolution has not ended. We must continue our struggle until we achieve the anti-imperialist revolution for pan-national liberation and the chuche revolutionary cause. The enemy of our revolution still remains and we must achieve the nation's reunification and the cause of socialist and communist construction amid the fierce struggle against the enemy.

Firmly maintaining such a spirit of tenacious anti-imperialist struggle and through the chuche-oriented position as displayed in the Pochonbo battle 50 years ago, we should achieve the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland by continuously and persistently fighting and should brilliantly accomplish the chuche revolutionary cause.

Reunifying the divided fatherland is an important supreme national task which is linked to the destiny of the Korean people. Unless we reunify the nation, all the people can neither free themselves from the pain and calamities caused by the nation's division nor can they achieve the unified development of the nation and prosperity of the people.

The priority issue in achieving the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland is to ease tension which is being aggravated on the Korean peninsula each day, ensuring durable peace, and to provide conditions favorable for peaceful reunification.

Today the situation in our country is very strained. Our people's aspirations for national reunification and voices of the progressive people of the world calling for the peaceful resolution of the question of Korea's reunification are enhanced with each passing day. At this moment, the U.S. imperialists are viciously maneuvering to continuously hold onto South Korea as their colony and military base, running counter to the trend of the times.

Attaching greater importance to the military strategic position of South Korea in realizing their ambition for conquering the world, the U.S. imperialists continuously drag the aggressor forces and mass destruction weapons including nuclear weapons into South Korea. Together with the South Korean puppet clique, they constantly stage various war exercises including the provocative "Team Spirit" joint military exercises. Thus, they have strained the situation on the Korean peninsula to an extreme.

Recently the U.S. imperialists openly raved that they would reinforce U.S. Forces in South Korea, deploying U.S. naval ships in the seas around it, and would further strengthen the "Team Spirit" war exercise while babbling about the security of the Olympics. Thus, they showed once again their nature as warmongers.

With ambition to seize South Korea as their permanent colony and military base, the U.S. imperialists are recklessly running wild to fabricate two Koreas while frantically blocking the reunification of our fatherland.

The South Korean ruling bunch ignored all of our reasonable, just, and fair plans for peaceful reunification. Today, it rejected even the proposal to hold preliminary talks for prime ministerial-level talks, not to mention the high-level North-South political and military talks.

The ringleaders who instigated the South Korean ruling bunch to comprehensively reject North-South dialogue are none other than the U.S. imperialists. At the instigation of the U.S. imperialists, the South Korean puppet clique, while rushing on the road of confrontation and tension, is doggedly impeding national reunification.

In a so-called puppet government's view published not long ago, the puppets outrageously babbled that the ideology and system of national reunification should be based on the liberal democratic system under any circumstances, no matter how supreme the national task of reunification may be.

This is nothing but a replica of the theory of reunifying the country by defeating communism--a theory designed to extend the U.S. imperialists' colonial rule even to the North. In addition, it is not only an open challenge to the ardent hope and aspirations of the entire population, but it is also an intolerable mockery and insult to our people who are doing their best for national unity and reunification.

All facts show that lasting peace on the Korean peninsula and peaceful reunification of the fatherland is inconceivable as long as the U.S. imperialist troops of aggression remain the occupiers of South Korea and as long as the United States continues to encourage the South Korean puppet clique to the confrontation, division, fascism, and war.

We strongly demand, once again, that the United States remove its troops of aggression and weapons of mass destruction, including nuclear weapons, from South Korea without delay and respond to our proposal for tripartite talks.

Whatever trick they may employ, the United States and the South Korean ruling clique can never justify their splittist lines and war maneuvers, nor can they obstruct the strong desire of the people for national reunification.

The South Korean youths, students, and people are now bravely engaged in the anti-U.S. struggle for independence, antifascist struggle for democratization, and struggle for peaceful reunification of the country against the puppet Chon Tu-hwan clique's maneuvers to prolong its stay in power under the current fascist constitution. We are extending warm patriotic support and encouragement to the South Korean [word indistinct], youths, and students who are vigorously engaged in a just, patriotic struggle without succumbing to the harsh fascist oppression of the U.S. imperialists and the South Korean puppets. [applause]

Although many obstacles and impediments lay on the road to national reunification, we will achieve, without fail, the historic cause of national reunification through the united strength of the entire population under the policy of independent reunification put forth by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song. [applause]

Accelerating socialist construction in the northern half of the Republic is a major guarantor to hasten the cause of national reunification and achieve the final victory of our revolution. All party members and working people should hasten the complete victory of socialism in the northern half of the Republic by vigorously carrying out the three revolutions--ideological, cultural and technological--without interruption under the program of imbuing society with the chuche idea presented by our party.

First of all, we should firmly arm ourselves with our party's chuche idea, firmly defend the political and ideological purity of the party and revolution and their unity and cohesion and cement them more firmly, and unwaveringly advance following the chuche-oriented lines and milestones illuminated by the party toward a still higher victory of the revolution.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which has been forged in the course of the bloody anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, is an ever victorious mighty weapon that guarantees the final victory of the revolutionary cause of chuche. It is also the lasting cornerstone of our revolution.

All party members and working people should faithfully inherit the glorious revolutionary tradition of our party from generation to generation and thoroughly embody the noble ideological and spiritual treasure contained in the revolutionary tradition of chuche and the noble exploits and experience obtained in the struggle, in all sectors of the revolution and construction.

Today, we are facing an honorable task to successfully carry out the Third 7-Year Plan. The Third 7-Year Plan is a grand program for economic construction designed to further strengthen the economic might of the country and epochally improve the people's standard of living. It is also a great goal worked out to effect a decisive change in the struggle for the complete victory of socialism.

All sectors and units should further strengthen the self-reliance of the economy by continuously accelerating the cause of making the national economy chuche-oriented, modernizing it, and making it science-oriented, equip all sectors of the national economy, including industry and rural economy, with modern technology, and develop production at a high speed.

By highly displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, the traditional fighting spirit of our people, all party members and working people should brave all sorts of difficulties and ordeals and effect uninterrupted upsurges in production and construction so as to brilliantly realize our party's grand programs for socialist construction.

Our people, who are engaged in the struggle for their just revolutionary cause under the wise leadership of the party and leader, will always be the victors. [applause]

Let us vigorously advance struggling by uniting firmly around the party Central Committee led by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song under the revolutionary banner of the chuche idea, for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country, for the complete victory of socialism, and for the final consummation of the chuche cause. [applause]

Long live the great leader of our party and people Comrade Kim Il-song! [shouts of slogans]

Long live the glorious WPK, the organizer and encourager of all victories by the Korean people! [shouts of slogans]

NODONG SINMUN Marks Battle

SK041327 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 2132 GMT 3 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 4 June editorial: "The Torchlight of Pochonbo Will Be Immortal With the Victorious Advance of the Chuche Cause"]

[Text] Today, under circumstances in which we are vigorously struggling to win the complete victory of socialism and implement the far-reaching program of the Third 7-Year Plan by upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's policy speech, we meaningfully observe the 50th anniversary of the victory of the historic Pochonbo battle.

On this occasion, all party members and working people emotionally recall the glorious revolutionary history and achievements of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song who led the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to shining victory. They are filled with firm determination to consummate the chuche revolutionary cause under the leadership of the party and the leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song received and upheld by our people for the first time in the long history of the nation is the legendary hero and benefactor of liberation who has recovered the once lost fatherland by exploring the chuche revolutionary cause and by victoriously organizing and leading the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who set out on the road of the revolution in his early days with lofty intent to rescue the country and nation from distress, brilliantly embroidered the long 20-year anti-Japanese revolution with a heroic epic by waging numerous arduous battles.

The historic Pochonbo battle takes an important place in the history of the glorious anti-Japanese armed struggle led by the great leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: As the communists who are in charge of the Korean revolution, we cannot be indifferent to our parents and brothers and sisters who suffer in distress. In a great unit, we must advance into our homeland and deal a serious military and political blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors, thus making the people have a firm belief in the victory of the revolution.

At a time when the dark clouds of misfortune were hanging over our nation most heavily, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, at the Nanhutou meeting and the (Sogang) meeting, put forth a strategic policy to advance into the fatherland and, in June 1937, organized and led the offensive operation into Pochonbo by personally leading the main unit.

The torchlight of Pochonbo, which was raised according to the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song's great operational plan to expand and develop the armed struggle into the homeland, was a powerful demonstration of the firm determination and will of the Korean communists and people to liberate the fatherland without fail through their own efforts under the chuche revolutionary banner.

The operation of advance into the homeland and the Pochonbo battle, which were organized and led by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, are historic events of great significance in the history of our people's anti-Japanese national liberation struggle and anti-Japanese revolutionary war.

Above all, the Pochonbo battle planted a firm belief in the hearts of our people that they could win victory in the struggle against the Japanese imperialists.

The torchlight of the revolution raised at Pochonbo at a time when the country was submerged in a sea of blood and the nation was suffering tragic misfortune gave our people boundless confidence in and joy for national liberation.

On the day the gun of liberation was fired at Pochonbo, in receiving the legendary hero Marshal Kim Il-song in the homeland, our people's joy was indeed great.

Through the Pochonbo battle, our people witnessed the magnificance and invincible might of the Korean People's Revolutionary Army [KPRA] and came to possess a firm faith that Korea would be certainly liberated, as long as they had the great Marshal Kim Il-song. In addition, the victory in the Pochonbo battle served as an important opportunity in dealing a serious political and military blow to the Japanese imperialist aggressors and developing the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to a new high stage.

On the day he raised the revolutionary torchlight at Pochonbo, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, before the people of Pochonbo who turned out on the streets with enthusiastic cheers, made the historic speech "Let Us Struggle Unyieldingly for the Liberation of the Fatherland." The great leader's speech was the banner of the struggle which mobilized the might of our nation and led the anti-Japanese struggle to an even more furious march.

Under the torchlight of Pochonbo, people of various strata unanimously turned out in the sacred anti-Japanese struggle, and our people's national liberation struggle, with the anti-Japanese armed struggle as the mainstream, became even more vigorous throughout the country. It was in these furious flames of struggle that the chuche-oriented force was even more powerfully organized for the fatherland's liberation.

The Pochonbo battle vigorously showed that any strong enemy could be defeated and victory won, if all people struggle by rallying around the great leader, even without the support from rear areas of the country and the support of a regular army. Thus, it gave great encouragement to the struggle of the peoples of the subjugated colonial countries to achieve national independence and liberation.

Indeed, the Pochonbo battle, as an event which set an immortal monument on the glorious path of the sacred anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle, will shine forever in the history of our fatherland.

The KPRA operation of advance into the homeland and the victory in the Pochonbo battle were a shining fruition of the unique strategic and tactical policy of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song and his art of military operation. At that time, the Japanese imperialists, by strengthening their already watertight guard further along the northern border of our country, were carrying out a large sweep against the KPRA by mobilizing a large number of troops. Countering such tactics of the enemies, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, the great military strategist, threatened, attacked, and confined the enemies everywhere. Then, he carried out a surprise attack against Pochonbo and, on Mt Pusi and Kwansan hill, dealt an annihilating blow to the enemies chasing after the KPRA to offset their bitter defeat.

The wondrous combat strategies uniquely created and wisely applied by the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song, which were never shown by any book of military science or military operations of the east or west, made the enemies tremble even to hear the respected name of the iron-willed marshal.

The respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, who had come to be absolutely familiar with military affairs in his early days and displayed his incomparable courage and outstanding art of military young marshal and a legendary hero already in the initial stage of the anti-Japanese revolution. Thus, the leader's greatness created numerous legends.

The victories won during the anti-Japanese revolution were all clear evidence of the extraordinary greatness of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song possessing outstanding wisdom and leadership.

In the course of leading the anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle to victory, the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song won revolutionary achievements and established the great chuche revolutionary tradition which will shine forever. These immortal achievements and tradition have served as a permanent bedrock in building the new society and fatherland and carrying out the socialist and communist cause.

The historic events in which, following liberation, the party-, state-, and army-building cause was achieved and the two-phase socialist revolution was completed in a short period; the military miracle through which we defended the sovereignty of the country and nation by defeating the U.S. imperialist aggressors who boasted of being the most powerful in the world; and the miraculous success through which we achieved the historic cause of industrialization only in 10 years and, on the ravages of war, established a self-reliant independent socialist power that can defend itself--all these are the proud victories won through the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's tested leadership and shining tradition of the anti-Japanese revolution.

Thus, as they observe the 50th anniversary of the victory in the Pochonbo battle, all party members and working people remember deep in their hearts the great benevolence of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song who has enabled them to enjoy today's boundless honor and pride, and are renewing their determination to defend and glorify the immortal achievements and revolutionary tradition won and established by the great leader.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: We must firmly defend and inherit our party's glorious revolutionary tradition generation after generation.

The shining revolutionary tradition which the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the anti-Japanese struggle is a noble asset to strengthen and develop our party as a permanent chuche-type party and complete the Korean revolution. Therefore, dear Comrade Kim Chong-il invariably seeks to inherit the revolutionary tradition of our party, the glorious tradition of the anti-Japanese revolution, by always regarding this as the most important task of the party.

By upholding the party's intent, all party members and working people must not forget the root of our revolution and must firmly defend and glorify the revolutionary tradition which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song established by overcoming all kinds of difficulties and trials. First of all, we must arm ourselves with the revolutionary tradition of our party even more firmly. By so doing, we must protect and defend its purity generation after generation.

The purity of the revolutionary tradition is life and is defended by the faith of the people. Impure ideology cannot infiltrate the people who have armed themselves with the revolutionary tradition.

Today, when the revolution and construction are developing to a high stage and the generation of the revolution is changing, arming oneself with the revolutionary tradition is becoming even more important. According to the new demand of our developing revolution, all party organizations must further deepen and persistently carry out the indoctrination on the revolutionary tradition. By so doing, all party members and working people must be made to know only one tradition, the revolutionary tradition established by the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song, and to defend and glorify it under all circumstances.

The revolutionary battle sites are the bases for indoctrination on the revolutionary tradition. Thus, they are very important in arming the party members and working people with the revolutionary tradition. Today, the revolutionary battle sites are excellently maintained on Mt Paektu and at Hyesan City, Pochonbo, Samjiyon, Wangjaesan, and many other areas. These revolutionary battle sites are the embodiment of the firm determination of our party center to glorify the immortal revolutionary achievements and tradition of the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song forever.

By meticulously planning the organizational work, the party organizations in all echelons must make all party members and working people, through tours of the revolutionary battle sites, deeply realize the greatness of the respected and beloved leader who led the arduous anti-Japanese revolutionary struggle along the single road of victory.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the arduous anti-Japanese struggle, is the chuche revolutionary tradition and, thus, protecting and defending the chuche idea are a precondition for purely inheriting the revolutionary tradition of the party. Consummating the cause of our party and maintaining the lineage of the revolution are directly linked to this principled question.

Today, in our country, all people have thoroughly armed themselves with the chuche idea. They think and act according to the demand of the chuche idea. In the future, too, we must make the entire party and society be dominated only by a single ideology, the chuche idea, forever. We must invariably maintain and thoroughly embody the great chuche idea and the ideology and theory of the party. By so doing, we must make them serve as the permanent leading ideology and theory of our revolution.

In firmly defending and glorifying the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song's immortal revolutionary achievements and tradition, it is also important to strengthen the unity and cohesion of our revolutionary ranks which have firmly rallied around the party Central Committee. Our party is the organizer and promoter of all victories of our people, and is the great guide pioneering the future of communism by maintaining the chuche revolutionary tradition of the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song. All party members and working people, by establishing a firm revolutionary outlook on the leader, must invariably uphold the leadership of the party under all circumstances.

Today, the faith which we must deeply maintain is the absolute belief and conviction that our party is the greatest party and our party's line and policy are the most adequate ones. With such a firm belief, all functionaries, party members, and working people must live and struggle by fully depending on the party for their destiny. By so doing, they must unyieldingly protect and defend the party's ideology and stand and thoroughly implement the party's line and policy under all circumstances.

The revolutionary tradition of our party, which the respected and beloved leader Comrade Kim Il-song established in the flames of the anti-Japanese struggle, is completely the tradition of the anti-imperialist struggle.

Our revolution is still arduous, and the situation is strained. We cannot slacken the struggle against the imperialists and all class enemies even for a moment. Under all circumstances, we must maintain the principle of the party and working class, and must live and struggle in a revolutionary manner and in a tense and mobilized posture.

Today, with the great national confidence and pride that they live and participate in the revolution under the wise leadership of the great party and leader, our people are vigorously accelerating the cause of the chucheization of the entire society under the banner of the three revolutions.

Ever victorious is the revolutionary cause of our people who advance under the guidance of the glorious party center by upholding the great leader Comrade Kim Il-song who has led the 20-odd years of the arduous anti-Japanese revolution and the 40-odd years of the construction to build the new fatherland and society along the single road of victory.

By uniting even more firmly around the party Central Committee headed by the respected and beloved Comrade Kim Il-song, let us all boundlessly glorify the chuche revolutionary cause, struggle unyieldingly, and vigorously accelerate the complete victory of socialism and the cause of the fatherland's reunification.

/8309

CSO: 4100/224

NODONG SINMUN PRAISES LINE OF THREE REVOLUTIONS

SK081017 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1000 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--NODONG SINMUN today carries a signed article entitled "Three-revolution Line Is a Great Banner Leading Our People Along a Straight Path to Communism."

Noting that the three-revolution line of our party is a banner of victory and glory to bring about development and prosperity of the country and the nation and a banner of struggle and advance to victoriously hew out the untrodden road of building socialism and communism, the article says:

The line of the three revolutions, ideological, technical and cultural, is the most correct line leading our people along a straight path to socialism and communism.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau, and secretary, of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea, said:

"To carry out the three revolutions, ideological, technical and cultural, is our party's basic strategic line of building socialism and communism put forward by the great leader with originality.

"The drive to carry out this line is a great historical struggle for rapidly changing the looks of our country in all spheres and making our people enter communism earlier than others."

To carry out the three revolutions is the fundamental way of successfully occupying the ideological and material fortresses of communism.

This line of our party takes it as a principle to give definite precedence to the ideological revolution, while simultaneously pressing ahead the technical and cultural revolutions.

This line is a militant banner for continuously making revolution to the end under socialism to achieve the final victory of the cause of communism.

The legacies of old society remain long in the society even after the establishment of the socialist system.

The root cause of various kinds of differences including class difference in the socialist society is the ideological, technical and cultural backwardness, the legacies of old society. The revolution for the chajusong of the working masses which began with the struggle for overthrowing the old exploiting system, therefore, is linked with the struggle for eradicating this backwardness in the socialist society and will be completed in this course. The three revolutions are precisely the contents of the uninterrupted revolution in the socialist society and the revolutionary tasks to be carried out to the end through generations. Only by thoroughly carrying out the three revolutions can we vigorously press ahead the work of remoulding ideology, transforming technology and building culture, liquidate the differences between the working class and the peasantry, differences in their labour and differences in their material and cultural standards and fully realise the essential demand of the communist society.

The three revolutions serve as a revolutionary method which fully accords also with the essential nature of the socialist system and the will of the popular masses.

We can consolidate and develop the socialist system, strengthen the unity and cohesion of the popular masses and enhance their revolutionary enthusiasm and creative ingenuity and thereby achieve an extraordinarily rapid advance in the construction of socialism and communism only when we make revolution in the way of the three revolutions.

In the socialist society, the struggle for removing the legacies of the old society should be waged on all accounts in the way of educating and remoulding people and creating new things and doing away with old things.

The article further says:

It is the unshakable stand of our party to successfully carry out the cause of socialism and communism, firmly grasping the three-revolution line.

Our party has defined the three revolutions as the general line of socialist and communist construction and wisely directs it, firmly grasping it.

In particular, as the three revolutions develop in depth, our party makes sure that the guidance of party organisations over the three revolutions is strengthened and the three-revolution team movement and three-revolution -red-flag movement are energetically pressed ahead. The revolutionary enthusiasm and the spirit of innovation are overflowing the whole country and a big advance has been made in carrying out the three revolutions as the flames of these movements rose fiercely thanks to the wise guidance of the party and the leader.

/8309

CSO: 4100/224

DPRK DAILY ON CULTIVATION OF MARINE PRODUCTS

SK050058 Pyongyang Domestic Service in Korean 2138 GMT 2 Jun 87

[NODONG SINMUN 3 June editorial: "Let Us Greatly Develop the Coastal Cultivation of Marine Products"]

[Text] Greatly developing coastal cultivation is important to epochally increasing the production of marine products.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song has taught: We should further increase the production of various marine products by greatly developing fish farming and cultivation work.

Our country is surrounded by the sea on three sides, and there are rich deposits of various marine resources in the seas. By taking advantage of this favorable condition, our people have been engaged in coastal cultivation work and have a long history and tradition of coastal cultivation.

From the initial stage of building a new society, our party, treating development of coastal cultivation as an important means to increase the production of marine products, has paid deep attention to this work. Under the wise leadership of the party, coastal cultivation work developed very rapidly in the past and greatly contributed to improving the people's dietary life. However, the rapidly developing situation and the people's increasing demand for marine products call for much more intensively concentrating on coastal cultivation work.

Accordingly, our party has unfolded a bold plan to develop coastal cultivation. At the same time, it has recently delineated the task of carrying out coastal cultivation work in a promising way, the method thereof, and goals by stage. It is the plan of our party to reach 8 million tons in the production of coastal cultivation products during the new long-range plan period.

Important to greatly developing coastal cultivation is for functionaries to organize organizational and supervisory work with a correct stand and viewpoint. As in the case of other work, the question of developing coastal cultivation greatly depends on how successfully guiding functionaries--the leading members of the revolution--carry out organizational and supervisory work and their attitude in this regard.

Concerning developing coastal cultivation work as an important link in implementing the party's economic policy, functionaries of the fisheries sector and all related sectors should formulate plans toward rapidly developing cultivation work as intended and desired by the party and vigorously organize and mobilize workers in the struggle to implement these plans.

To greatly develop coastal cultivation, we should firmly solidify cultivation bases in all coastal areas. Along the east and west coasts in our country, there are large quantities of stationary marine resources, such as kelp, brown seaweed, green seaweed, sea slugs, and clams. There are also seas and tideland in broad areas where we can cultivate marine products.

According to materials in general, it is estimated that there is a million chongbo of area along the east and west coasts where we can cultivate kelp. If we set goals by stages to successfully use these natural and geographical conditions favorable to coastal cultivation work, and if we concentrate on this work, we can increase cultivation bases.

Realizing that only by increasing the area of cultivation can they develop coastal cultivation work in a planned and promising way, relevant sectors and provinces and counties that face the sea should establish a larger number of cultivation bases everywhere based on comprehensive investigation and a grasp of the area of coastal cultivation.

First, we should concentrate on increasing the area of cultivation of kelp. The yield of kelp per chongbo is high, and it is easy to care for this marine product. Just as other cultivated coastal marine products, kelp is an excellent food that protects and improves man's health, and its value as a source for earning foreign currency is very high.

If we increase production in kelp by increasing the area of cultivation, we will be able to earn a large amount of foreign currency after amply supplying this marine product to our people.

While concentrating on greatly increasing the area of cultivation of kelp, all coastal areas should rapidly increase cultivation sites for seaweed; including brown seaweed and green seaweed; clams; sea slugs; abalone; and great shrimp to suit the domestic situation.

Our party has clearly indicated the direction and method for developing coastal cultivation work, including the matter of labor for increasing the area of coastal cultivation. By organizing labor administration work according to the party's demand, relevant sectors should allot labor to appropriate places and transfer surplus labor to developing coastal cultivation work as much as possible. Thus, they should establish a larger number of coastal cultivation stations everywhere and help fishery stations; fishery cooperative associations; and cooperative farms, agencies, and enterprises that face the sea much more briskly carry out coastal cultivation work in the form of a mass movement.

The smooth supply of various cultivation gear, such as bamboo sticks, ropes, and buoys, are a prerequisite for increasing the area of coastal cultivation. No matter how great the number of naturally and geographically favorable areas for coastal cultivation and cultivation bases, we will not be able to develop coastal cultivation work if we fail to smoothly supply cultivation gear. Realizing that the supply of cultivation gear is a prerequisite for increasing the area of coastal cultivation, relevant sectors and units should positively accelerate the production of cultivation gear.

Having risen, responding to the party's call for greatly developing coastal cultivation, the working class of the Yuktae rubber buoy plant has produced a large number of buoys. As this working class did, the relevant sectors and units of the people's economy should positively accelerate the production of rope, bamboo sticks, and buoys, which are required for coastal cultivation, and should supply them to cultivation stations and to the fishery sector. To achieve this end, this sector and unit should continuously help to normalize production on a high level by much more firmly solidifying coastal cultivation gear production bases and by providing satisfactory conditions in this regard. At the same time, by strengthening research work for coastal cultivation gear, they should produce larger quantities of cultivation gear, such as buoys and ropes, that suit the situation, with lower cost.

It is important to decisively improve the method of coastal cultivation. Improving the method of cultivation by strengthening research work for cultivation work constitutes an important condition for raising coastal cultivation work to a high scientific and technological foundation. If we improve the method of coastal cultivation, the work of increasing the area of cultivation will demonstrate greater might.

By firmly solidifying coastal cultivation test ground and by increasing the role of scientists and technicians in this sector, the relevant sector should positively study and adopt a dense planting method, the method of using the sea in a three-dimensional way, and the method of making marine products under cultivation grow quickly. At the same time, it should raise cultivation work to a new scientific foundation by extensively organizing lecture meetings to relate experiences in adopting advanced cultivation methods.

We should increase the role of party organizations at all levels. It is the party's political demand to develop coastal cultivation work. Accordingly, this work is a very important task assigned to party organizations in relevant sectors. The fishery sector and party organizations in provinces and counties that face the sea should consider developing coastal cultivation work as an important question in implementing party policies and should vigorously forge ahead with this work.

Party organizations at all levels should steadily and aggressively carry out the work of closely explaining among functionaries and workers the party's call for developing coastal cultivation work and should help functionaries firmly grasp and consistently forge ahead with this work.

/12913

CSO: 4110/178

NODONG SINMUN STRESSES USING LOW-GRADE COAL

SK020910 Pyongyang NODONG SINMUN in Korean 1 Jun 87 p 1

[NODONG SINMUN 1 June editorial: "Let Us Learn from the Experiences Attained by the Advance Units in Utilizing Metaanthracite Coal"]

[Text] To solve the problem of fuel well is very important in realizing the grand goal of the new long-range plan. One of the important problems on which our party places emphasis to solve the problem of fuel is to massively develop and utilize metaanthracite coal [cho muyontan].

Upholding the party's demand, a vigorous struggle is being waged to develop and utilize metaanthracite coal, with excellent success in many counties and units, including Hoeyang, Kumchon, Cholwon, and Tosan Counties. As demanded by the party, these units are extensively utilizing metaanthracite coal in local industrial plants and social, food, and other service sectors, actively utilizing it for heating various institutions and enterprises and for fuel in homes as well. This shows that the party's measure for massively developing and utilizing metaanthracite coal--whose deposits in our country are inexhaustible--is correct and that if our functionaries and workers wage a strenuous struggle upholding the party's intent, they can attain excellent success in every field.

As the country's economy rapidly develops and the chucheization of the people's economy is vigorously pushed ahead today, the area of utilizing coal is being extended further and further. Under the condition where the value of anthracite coal, which is as valuable as gold, is increasing as an industrial raw material and fuel with each passing day, we should extensively utilize metaanthracite coal and low-calorie coal [choyoltan] so that we can use as much high calorie coal [koyoltan], including anthracite coal, as possible for the development of chemical and steel industries so as to better solve the fuel problem for the country.

Metaanthracite coal is a valuable fuel that can be effectively used for local industrial plants and the people's lives. As the scientific and technological problems of using metaanthracite coal have been solved, its use has offered new prospectives. We should wage a more vigorous struggle, as demanded by the party, to massively develop and utilize metaanthracite coal. What is important here is to extensively learn from the experiences attained by the units that are advanced in utilizing metaanthracite coal.

Comrade Kim Chong-il, member of the Presidium of the Political Bureau and secretary of the party Central Committee, has noted: We should establish the revolutionary spirit of absolutely implementing the leader's teachings and the party's policy.

The basis of the work of units which have become advanced in utilizing metaanthracite coal is the spirit of absoluteness and unconditionality toward the party's policy, and it is the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle which are highly demonstrated in implementing it. With this spirit, the functionaries of these units were able to attain great success by putting it into practice ahead of others and waging arduous struggle when the party told them to use metaanthracite coal.

What is important in the experience attained by the advanced units is that the functionaries should, above all, view and solve the fuel problem firmly from the standpoint of the state.

Looking at the units that are effectively using metaanthracite coal, such as Kumchon, Hoeyang, Tosan, and Cholwon Counties, we find that the functionaries of these units have the attitude befitting a master in which they are determined to run county affairs with the fuel resources readily available in their own region. A considerable number of counties, including Kumchon County, have favorable transport conditions and are in a position to get the supply of and use high-calorie coal as much as they want. Nevertheless, they upheld the party's intent and undertook the work to develop and utilize metaanthracite coal in their own counties, though it was a difficult work, and used it in many sectors. This was the fruition brought about by the attitude befitting a master which the functionaries had as they regarded metaanthracite coal as valuable fuel and were determined to solve the fuel problem locally in their own region despite the difficulties they had to overcome.

The functionaries of all regions having deposits of metaanthracite coal and low-calorie coal should further accelerate utilizing metaanthracite coal by standing firmly from the position of the state, as the functionaries of Hoeyang, Kumchon, and Cholwon Counties did. The functionaries of the relevant regions should regard using metaanthracite coal not merely as an economic and businesslike affair to develop and utilize local fuel but as a very rewarding work to satisfactorily solve the country's problem of fuel, raw material, and energy, to accelerate the chuch'eization of the people's economy, and to successfully realize the new long-range plan, and push ahead with this work in a revolutionary manner. By so doing, we can push ahead with the utilization of metaanthracite coal at a faster speed.

What is important in the experience of the advanced units is the revolutionary spirit of pushing ahead with this work to the end until positive results are obtained. There can be bottlenecks and difficulties in the course of implementing the party's policy. To utilize metaanthracite coal, we must undertake much work, such as adjusting the existing facilities which have so far been used for high-calorie coal, thereby enhancing the burning rate, and should solve a series of technological problems as well.

The functionaries of Hoeyang County made repeated failures hundreds of times over a long period of time in their endeavors to metaanthracite coal as fuel for boilers. However, they did not stop halfway but made continuous efforts and attained success at long last. They maintained a firm position that if they do as told by the party, they will certainly be successful, and that they should carry out the demand of the party to the end by all means and bring positive results. The greater the difficulties they encountered, the more stubbornly they pushed ahead. If our functionaries tackle the work with this spirit and attitude, they will be able to further expand the success in utilizing metaanthracite coal in any region and unit.

To attain maximum success in the shortest period of time in implementing the party's policy, we should have the attitude of carrying out the work with a blitz. In this the functionaries of Kumchon, Cholwon, and Tosan Counties did a very good job. In particular, Kumchon County set a bold and high target and fulfilled the work of fully utilizing metaanthracite coal in less than a year. The relevant counties should ensure that metaanthracite coal is used everywhere where fuel is used within the shortest period of time by making the masses work vigorously for high targets by stages, concentrating their forces, and conducting annihilation operations.

Hoeyang and Kumchon Counties were able to use metaanthracite coal comprehensively in many sectors due to the creative cooperation among heat management workers, scientists, and technicians was strengthened. The quality of metaanthracite coal differs from region to region, and there are not a few problems to solve, including the problem of disposing of the ash. To effectively utilize metaanthracite coal under such conditions, we should find reasonable and suitable burning methods. For this purpose, heat engineering technology and heat management experience are required. The provincial party organizations and functionaries should actively induce scientists and technicians to the work of effectively utilizing metaanthracite coal and strengthen the creative cooperation with them so that they can solve technological problems.

The experience attained by the advanced units in utilizing metaanthracite coal also shows that the responsible county functionaries should fulfill their role and responsibility as the head of a family. As in the case of all types of work of implementing the party's policy, the problem of utilizing metaanthracite coal is an important policy-oriented task that should be implemented by the responsible functionaries of the party and administrative economic organizations responsibly in relevant enterprises and units. Looking at Kumchon, Cholwon, and Hoeyang Counties, which are advanced units in utilizing metaanthracite coal, we find, without exception, that the responsible county functionaries planned and supervised and responsibly pushed ahead with this work by playing the role as masters.

The responsible functionaries of the party and administrative economic organizations of the relevant regions should stand at the head of the work of extensively utilizing metaanthracite coal, conduct effective organizational work, and solve the existing problems in a timely manner.

Everything--power, skill, and talent--is to be found in the masses. The successes attained by Tosan, Cholwon, Kunchon, and Hoeyang Counties in utilizing metaanthracite coal are unthinkable apart from the reliable work style in which the responsible county functionaries solved all the difficulties they faced in close cooperation with the workers and technicians and sharing responsibility with them.

The relevant responsible functionaries should go among the workers and the masses, discuss with them the method to massively develop and utilize metaanthracite coal, endeavor with them to realize it, and vigorously lead the functionaries and workers so that they can fully demonstrate their talent and zeal. When we completely solve the fuel problem in the provinces with metaanthracite coal in this way, the production of the local industrial plants will be normalized at a high level, the people's living standard will be further enhanced, and socialist economic construction in general; will be vigorously pushed ahead.

/12913

CSO: 4110/178

BRIEFS

SUNGNI MOTOR WORKS COMPLEX--Pyongyang 8 June (KCNA)--The expansion of the capacity of the Sungni General Motor Works, one of the biggest auto makers of Korea, is progressing with rapidity. Productive and auxiliary buildings of 32 objects including the general engine shop, casting shop, and welding and assembling shops are taking shape in a vast area of the works. The new engine production base is a modern one which will extensively introduce latest achievements of modern science and technology, with all its production processes automated, remote-controlled and robotised. When it is completed, the production of heavy-duty trucks will be sharply increased for different fields of the national economy to make a significant contribution to fulfillment of the third 7-Year Plan and the growth of the economic potential of the country. The builders and soldiers of the Korean People's Army are hastening the assembling of pre-fab parts and brick-laying, having completed the groundwork of the general engine and casting shops. The plant produces various types of automobiles including "Konsol," "Chanju 82" and "Sungni 58." [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1011 GMT 8 Jun 87 SK] /12913

CSO: 4110/178

NEW SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY REGULATIONS EXPOUNDED

Pyongyang MINJU CHOSON in Korean 30 Jan 87 p 2

[Commentary on Law Provisions: "Let Us Properly Study and Correctly Evaluate and Introduce the Results of Science and Technology Research!"]

[Text] Today we are faced with the honorable task of holding high the historical administrative policy speech of the great leader and of forcefully accelerating the Three Revolutions--ideological, technological, and cultural.

The State Administration Council approved "Regulations Governing the Deliberation, Registration, and Introduction of the Results of Science and Technology Research" in order to properly study, correctly evaluate and introduce the results of the science and technology research which is vitally significant in implementing technological revolution.

The regulations which were approved in a decision of the State Administration Council consist of a total of 19 articles.

The "Regulations Governing the Deliberation, Registration, and Introduction of the Results of Science and Technology Research" have provisions dealing with objectives of the regulations, entities to which the regulations are to be applied, and the principle-oriented problems arising in the deliberation, registration, and introduction.

The objectives of the regulations are: to properly study and accurately evaluate the results of science and technology research in conformity with the instructions of the great leader and the will of the party; to put to practical use in the national economy the results of research and thereby to make positive contributions to the implementation of the technological revolution.

Thus the regulations cite the entities to which the regulations are to be applied as follows: all organizations, business enterprises, and cooperative organizations.

The great leader Comrade Kim Il-song taught as follows:

"Today science and technology are developing at a very high speed. They carry out a decisive function in developing the economy."

Science and technology play a very great role and carry a very great significance in augmenting economic power of the nation and in improving the people's livelihood.

Today, under the judicious leadership of the great leader and the party, many results are being effected in science and technology research. Therefore, it is of important significance, in developing our nation's economy, to review the results and to correctly evaluate and introduce them.

The results of science and technology research, as laid down in the regulations, are: results of science research and technological innovation proposals, attained within the country, which are to be introduced in the national economy; and the technological literature and the complex equipment designed to build a new production process, which are brought in from foreign countries.

The regulations have provisions dealing with principle-oriented problems that might arise in deliberating, registering, and introducing the results of science and technology research.

The deliberation, registration, and introduction of the results of science and technology research are a very important work in that they represent a work designed to accurately evaluate the economic and technological effectiveness and scientific value of the results of science and technology research and to introduce them in the national economy.

According to the regulations, the work of deliberating, registering, and introducing the results of science and technology research will be carried out, depending on the entities to which the regulations are to be applied, by the following: central organizations, including the State Science and Technology Committee and other committees and ministries, provincial science and technology committees, complexes, plants, and business enterprises.

All the science and technology deliberation and registration organizations must have complete knowledge in the area of their deliberation, and enhance their responsibility and role in carrying out their work. The State Science and Technology Committee, in particular, must step up its unified guidance and control in its work of deliberating on and registering the results of science and technology research and the work of introducing them in the national economy.

In carrying out the work of deliberating and registering the results of science and technology research, it is important to efficiently carry out the deliberation and registration of those results that should be introduced in the national economy.

Above all, it is imperative to know the timing of deliberation and registration of those results of science and technology research that should be introduced in the national economy.

The regulations cite in detail the principles governing that timing.

According to the principles, deliberation on and registration of new machine equipment shall be done when the product is manufactured on an experimental basis and undergoes a test run, or when the production design is examined. The deliberation and registration of those new results of science and technology research which would be introduced in compliance with the capital construction or grand maintenance plan shall be done after those results are confirmed scientifically and technologically through the intermeditate experimental plant. The deliberation and registration of those results of science and technology research which are concerned with new production processes, new production methods, construction and operation methods, and repair methods shall be done on the basis of technical regulations and a written introductory guide, which shall be prepared first. And the deliberation of the technical literature and the complex equipment designed to install new production processes which have been imported shall be based on the quota specified in the contract with the foreign country concerned.

At the same time, it is imperative to know well the procedure of deliberation and registration of the results of science and technology research.

In accordance with the deliberation and registration procedure laid down in the regulations, the organization and business enterprise which conducted the research in new technology shall submit an application for deliberation and registration of technical literature to the upper level organization after the Science Council or Technology Council review them. In this case, those results of science and technology research which are under the jurisdiction of deliberation of the organization and business enterprise shall be excluded.

The upper level organization which has received an application for deliberation and registration of the results of science and technology research shall conduct such study at the science field committee or the technical council within the designated period of time; and those matters that come under the jurisdiction of the state deliberation shall be submitted to the State Science and Technology Committee. When technical literature and complex equipment designed to install new production process are brought in from a foreign country, the technical quota shall be prepared and be submitted to the State Science and Technology Committee through the upper level organization. When it receives the application document for deliberation and registration, the State Science and Technology Committee shall hold a study at the science and technology deliberation committee in the area of concern, or at the science and technology council within the designated period of time.

Furthermore, the regulations have provisions concerning: the data whose submission may be requested to the science and technology deliberation and registration organizations, those organizations and business enterprises which have submitted applications for deliberation of the results of science and

technology research, and other necessary organizations and business enterprises; and the public notices to be given regarding the matters registered as new technology.

Such regulations governing the deliberation and registration of the results of science and technology research represent a legal guarantee that ensures the objectivity and scientific reasonability of the study, the timely and accurate evaluation, and their introduction in the national economy.

The regulations cite the principle-oriented problems arising in the process of introducing the results of science and technology research in the national economy.

The results of science and technology research exist on the premise that they are to be introduced in the national economy. Only when the results of science and technology research are quickly introduced in the national economy, can the implementation of overall technical innovation of national economy be effected ahead of schedule.

The science and technology deliberation and registration organizations must responsibly carry out the organization work designed to introduce in the national economy those results of science and technology research which were studied and registered by them.

It is of importance here to introduce the results of science and technology research in conformity with the plan.

Those organizations and business enterprises which are introducing the results of science and technology research must not arbitrarily change scientific and technological indexes and conditions in the process of introduction. Those organizations and business enterprises which conducted the research must solve the scientific and technological problems arising in the process of design or introduction and render assistance in a timely manner.

Such provisions governing the introduction of the results of science and technology research represent a legal guarantee ensuring a timely and positive introduction of newly acquired scientific technology.

It is of importance to efficiently evaluate the results of science and technology research. Only when the results of science and technology research are evaluated efficiently, can the interest of scientists, technicians, and workers of broad masses be aroused more and more in this work, and can their creative enthusiasm be highly displayed.

The regulations cite principle-oriented problems arising in the work of evaluating the results of science and technology research.

According to the provisions, those groups and functionaries who have rendered meritorious services in either conducting research in new science and technology or introducing them shall be evaluated fairly and squarely and be recommended for appropriate national citations; and they shall be given "the

certificate of registration of new technology" and "the certificate of introduction of new technology."

All organizations and business enterprises must constantly pay attention to the timely evaluation of those functionaries who have rendered meritorious services in either conducting research in new technology or introducing it.

All organizations and business enterprises, upholding the will of the party, must properly study and introduce in time those results of science and technology research accomplished by scientists, technicians, and workers in various fields of the national economy. They must thereby accelerate the implementation of the technical revolution and further effect fresh innovation in production and construction.

7989

CSO: 4110/107

CPRF VICE CHAIRMAN URGES ANTI-U.S. STRUGGLE IN SOUTH

SK010506 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0455 GMT 1 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang, 1 June (KCNA)--Choe Tok-sin, vice-chairman of the Committee for the Peaceful Reunification of the Fatherland, stressed that the fellow Chondo believers and people in South Korea should direct the spearhead of resistance at the U.S. imperialist aggressors to make them withdraw and also their colonial rule to liquidate it.

In a press statement published on the ever more acute confrontation between patriotism and treachery, between democracy and fascism in South Korea, he said: the present political situation in South Korea is in the grip of a crisis in which the avenue of democratic development was blocked and the fascist dictatorship might be prolonged due to the "13 April crucial decision" of the Chon Tu-hwan group.

Still cherished in the hearts of fellow believers in South Korea is the patriotism of forerunners who laid down their lives in the struggle against foreign aggressors and oppressors from olden times, holding aloft the banner of "rejecting the West and Japs" and "defending the country and the security of the people," he said, and went on:

Whether one participates or not in the sacred anti-U.S., anti-fascist, united struggle at the present juncture is a touchstone drawing a demarcation line between patriotism and treachery, democracy and fascism.

The present situation makes it urgently incumbent upon the South Korean fellow believers to determinedly rise in the genuinely patriotic struggle against U.S. imperialism and fascism.

They should resolutely struggle to check and frustrate the moves for "transfer of power" under the present "constitution" and to establish a genuine democratic government through a constitutional revision for direct presidential elections.

Without democracy people will be unable to freely discuss reunification, the cherished desire of the nation.

Saying that the principal offender who strangulates mankind and imposes fascism in South Korea is precisely the United States, and it is also the United States that wirepulled behind the scene the so-called "crucial decision" of Chon Tu-hwan, he stressed: Democracy will not come as long as the United States keeps occupying South Korea.

HONG KI-MUN ARTICLE CALLS FOR CHON TO STEP DOWN

SK031113 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1023 GMT 3 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--NODONG SINMUN June 2 carried an article contributed by [CPRF Vice Chairman] Hong Ki-mun under the title "Prolongation of Fascist Dictatorship Must not Be Tolerated".

If the present South Korean rulers do not wish to follow in the footsteps of their predecessors who met their doom, while engrossing themselves in tyranny, they must give up the wild dream of staying on in power, stop suppressing the people and step down from power without delay, stressed Hong Ki-mun.

South Korea is now in a whirlwind of massive resistance movement for two months following the "April 13 special announcement" of the Chon Tu-hwan fascist clique, and the puppets are getting all the riot police force on the move to suppress the ever mounting anti-dictatorship struggle for democracy, he said, and stressed:

It is natural that the people are determined not to tolerate the tyranny of the military fascist clique in rejecting the demand of voters for constitutional revision for direct presidential elections and in manoeuvring to extend the term of its dictatorial politics.

The Chon Tu-hwan group is challenging us with its habitual anti-communist propaganda, such as "threat" from the north, "violent revolution" and sabotages against the Olympics" and is using it as a shield to justify its suppression of the people and long-term office.

It is a foolish daydream for them to think they can arrest the onward movement of the popular masses at the point of the bayonet.

The South Korean people have clearly realized through their experience of life that when they allow the Chon Tu-hwan group, a group of pro-American stooges, to stay long in power, they would have nothing left but life in darkness bereft of national dignity, democratic liberties and rights.

They are also aware that if the Chon Tu-hwan group's reassumption of office is allowed, the peaceful reunification of the country is unthinkable and a tragedy of fratricidal war will be imposed again upon them.

The South Korean people will not lower the uplifted banner of struggle against U.S. imperialism and for independence, against fascism and for democracy and national reunification till their vital demands for independence, democracy and reunification are met.

Lurking behind the Chon Tu-hwan group's scheme to stay on in power are the dark talons of the United States.

The U.S. imperialists must stop prodding the puppet clique, pull out of South Korea and take hands off Korea.

/6662

CSO: 4100/220

NONALIGNED COUNTRIES HOLD CONFERENCE

Delegations' Arrivals

SK060505 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0459 GMT 6 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 6 (KCNA)--Delegations or delegates of various countries flew into Pyongyang Friday to attend an extraordinary ministerial conference of non-aligned countries on South-South cooperation to be held in Pyongyang, the capital of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea.

Arriving here were a delegation of the Republic of Uganda headed by Ibrahim Mukiibi, minister of foreign affairs; a delegation of the South West Africa People's Organization headed by its secretary general Andimba Toivo ya Toivo; a delegation of the Republic of Singapore headed by Raymond Wong Heng Tem, department director of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; Taoufik Smida, delegate of the Republic of Tunisia; a delegation of the United Arab Emirates headed by Feziu Hussein Abdul Latef, ambassador of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; a delegation of the United Nations Council for Namibia headed by its president Peter Zuze; and Alvaro Moerzinger, delegate of the Oriental Republic of Uruguay.

The guests were met at the airport by Chong Song-nam, minister of external economic affairs, and Kim Yong-sop, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

More Arrivals

SK080522 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0501 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--Delegations or delegates of different countries flew into Pyongyang on June 7 to attend an extraordinary ministerial conference of non-aligned countries on South-South cooperation.

They were met at the airport by Vice-Premier and Foreign Minister Kim Yong-nam, Minister of Foreign Trade Choe Chong-kun and other personages concerned.

They are a delegation of the People's Republic of Benin headed by Guy-landry Hazoume, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; a delegation of the Republic of Burundi headed by Habonimana Baltazar, minister of youth, sports

and culture; a delegation of Burkina Faso headed by Leandre Bassolet, minister of external relations and cooperation; a delegation of the Republic of Ghana headed by Obed Yao Asamoah, secretary for foreign affairs; a delegation of the Republic of Guinea headed by Edouard Benjamin, minister of planning and international cooperation; a delegation of the Republic of Maldives headed by Ab'ul Sattat Musa Didi, minister of fisheries; a delegation of the Republic of Sierra Leone headed by Bu-buakei Jabbi, minister of state of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; a delegation of the Republic of Togo headed by Yaovi Adodo, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; a delegation of the People's Democratic Republic of Yemen headed by Ahmad 'Ali Muqbil, minister of agriculture; a delegation of the Republic of San Marino headed by Massimo Roberto Rossini, chairman of the Committee of Foreign, Political and Information Affairs of the Great and General Council of San Marino; a delegate of the Socialist National Liberation Front of Kanaky Yann Celene Uregei, minister of external relations; a delegation of the Great Socialist People's Libyan Arab Jamahiriya headed by Moftah Madi, member of the People's Committee of the People's Bureau for Foreign Liaison; a delegation of the Republic of Finland headed by Joel Pekuri, roving ambassador of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; a delegation of the Republic of Argentina headed by Enrique de la Torre; a delegation of the Kingdom of Bhutan headed by Subrana Lama, director of a department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; a delegate of the Republic of Bolivia Jorge Lema Patino; a delegate of the Republic of Cape Verde Alvaro Dantas Tavares; a delegation of the Republic of Chad headed by Issa Abbas Ali; a delegation of the Cooperative Republic of Guyana headed by Ashik Altaf Mohamed; a delegation of the Republic of Kenya headed by Raphael M. Killu; a delegate of the State of Kuwait Hassan Ali Dabbagoh; a delegate of the Republic of Lebanon Farid Samaha; a delegate of the Kingdom of Lesotho M.P. Phoofole; a delegation of the Islamic Republic of Mauritania headed by Diagana Youssouf; a delegation of the Kingdom of Morocco headed by Harkett; a delegation of the Republic of Niger headed by Ausseil Pierre; a delegation of the Republic of Senegal headed by Massamba Sarre; a delegate of the Republic of Seychelles Georges Payet; a delegation of the Democratic Republic of Somalia headed by Yussuf Hassan Ibrahim; a delegate of the Republic of Austria Jutta Stefan Bastl; a delegation of Vaticano headed by Giuseppe Bertello; a delegate of the Swiss Confederation Wilhelm Meier; a delegate of the Republic of Venezuela Pedro Camacho, deputy director of a department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; a delegation of the U.N. Food and Agriculture Organisation headed by S.S. Puri, its assistant general director and a representative of its Asian and Pacific Regional Office; a delegation of the U.N. Conference on Trade and Development headed by Yves Berthelot, its deputy general secretary; a UNDP delegation headed by S.M.S. Chadha, director of the special unit for TCDC; a UNESCO delegation headed by J. Kabore, director of the Secretariat of Study, Action and Cooperation for the development of UNESCO; a WHO delegate Farouk Abdul Jalil Partow, its assistant general director.

A delegation of the Mongolian People's Republic headed by Kh. Olzvoi, vice-minister of foreign affairs, a delegate of Spain Enrique Panes, and a delegate of the World Food Program Michael Anthony Sackett, director of its coordinating bureau, arrived in Pyongyang by train on the same day.

Hassan Fouad, deputy editor of the Egyptian paper AL AHRAM, and reporters of various countries also arrived in Pyongyang yesterday to cover the conference.

Further Arrivals

SK090645 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0621 GMT 9 Jun 87

[All names as received]

[Text] Pyongyang June 9 (KCNA)--Delegations and delegates to the extraordinary ministerial conference of non-aligned countries on South-South cooperation arrived here on June 8.

They were a delegation of the Federal Republic of Nigeria headed by I.A. Shekarri, minister for special duties of the office of the president;

a delegation of the Democratic Republic of Afghanistan headed by Mohammad Aziz, deputy prime minister and chairman of the state planning committee;

a delegation of the Algerian Democratic and People's Republic headed by Foreign Minister Ahmed Taleb Ibrahimi;

a delegation of the People's Republic of Angola headed by Maria Mambo Cafe, minister of state in charge of economic and social problems;

a delegation of the Central African Republic headed by Jean-Claude Kazagui, minister of higher education and scientific research;

a delegation of the People's Republic of the Congo headed by Antoine Ndinga-oba, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation;

a delegation of the Republic of Cuba headed by Foreign Minister Isidoro Malmierca Peoli;

a delegation of the Republic of Cyprus headed by Foreign Minister George Iacovor;

a delegation of the Republic of Equatorial Guinea headed by Juan Olo mba Nseng, minister of mining industry and fuel;

a delegation of Socialist Ethiopia headed by Foreign Minister Berhanu Bayih;

a delegation of the Republic of Gabon headed by Honorine Dossou Naki, secretary of state in charge of cooperation of the minister of state and the minister of foreign affairs and of cooperation;

a delegation of the Republic of Guinea Bissau headed by Marcelino Lima, secretary of state for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs;

a delegation of the Republic of India headed by Foreign Minister Narayan Datt Tiwari;

a delegation of the Republic of Indonesia headed by Emil Salim, minister of state for population and the environment;

a delegation of the Islamic Republic of Iran headed by Foreign Minister Ali Akbar Velayate;

a delegation of the Democratic Republic of Madagascar headed by Foreign Minister Jean-Bemmanjara;

a delegation of the Republic of Mali headed by Modibo Keita, minister of foreign affairs and international cooperation;

a delegation of the Republic of Nicaragua headed by Foreign Minister Miguel Descoto Brockmann;

a delegation of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan headed by Sartaj Aziz, special assistant to the prime minister on food, agriculture and cooperatives;

a delegation of the Palestine Liberation Organization headed by Muhammad Mulham, director in charge of the affairs of the occupied area;

a delegation of the Democratic Socialist Republic of Sri Lanka headed by Gamani Nanda Jayasuriya, minister of research for agricultural development and of food;

a delegation of the Syrian Arab Republic headed by Issam al-Naeb, minister of state for foreign affairs;

a delegation of the United Republic of Tanzania headed by Foreign Minister Benjamin Mkapa;

a delegation of the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia headed by Raif Dizdarevic, federal secretary for foreign affairs;

a delegation of the Republic of Zaire headed by Kasereka Kasai, state commissioner in charge of foreign trade;

a delegation of the Republic of Zambia headed by Foreign Minister L.J. Mwananshiku;

a delegation of the Republic of Zimbabwe headed by Foreign Minister Witness Mangwende;

a delegation of the People's Republic of Bangladesh headed by Wajid Ali Khan Panni, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of the Arab Republic of Egypt headed by Abdel-hadi Hassanien Makhoulf, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of the Lao People's Democratic Republic headed by Soubanh Srithirath, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

delegate of the Republic of Liberia Thomas C. Bestman, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of Malaysia headed by Tok Muda Abdullah Fadzil Che Wan, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of the People's Republic of Mozambique headed by Daniel Filipe Gabriel, vice-minister for foreign trade of the Ministry of Commerce;

a delegation of the Kingdom of Nepal headed by M.M. Sainju, vice-chairman of the state planning committee;

a delegation of the Socialist Republic of Vietnam headed by Vu Xuan Ang, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of the Yemen Arab Republic headed by Ahmed Mohammad Ali Irhyani, vice-minister of foreign affairs;

a delegation of the Republic of Botswana headed by Sasara George;

a delegation of the Republic of Cameroon headed by Jean Keutcha;

delegate of the Republic of Colombia Carlos Hernandez;

delegate of the Kingdom of Hashemite Jordan Khalil Othman, director of a department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs;

delegate of the Republic of Cote d'Ivoire Koffi Fana;

a delegation of the Republic of Peru;

a delegation of the Republic of Rwanda headed by Magira Bigirimana Denis;

a delegation of the Romanian Socialist Republic headed by Constantin Stanca, vice-minister of foreign trade and international economic cooperation;

delegate of the Republic of Greece Emmanuel E. Megalokonomos;

a delegation of the United States of Mexico headed by Eugenio Anguiano Roch;

delegate of the African National Congress of South Africa James Stuart, secretary of the external coordinating council;

a delegation of the Organization of the Islamic Nations Conference headed by its general secretary S.S. Pirzada;

delegate of the Afro-Asian People's Solidarity Organization Chiota Biswas, deputy general secretary of the organization;

a delegation of the Organization of the African Unity headed by Ngung Etul Mpwotsh, head of the general political affairs, defence and security of the organization;

a delegation of the U.N. Industry Development Organization headed by L. Alexandrenne, deputy general director in charge of external relations, information, languages and public service;

and delegate of the Commonwealth Secretariat K.B.K. Rao, director of the economic department.

Reporters of different countries arrived with them to cover the conference.

The guests were met at the airport by Kim YONG-nam, vice-premier and foreign minister, and Chong Song-nam, minister of external economic affairs.

/6662

CSO: 4100/220

DFRF DENOUNCES SOUTH'S NOMINATION OF NO TAE-U FOR PRESIDENT

SK060505 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0453 GMT 6 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 6 (KCNA)--The Central Committee of the Democratic Front for the Reunification of the Fatherland in a statement made public on June 5 branded the decision of the South Korean puppets at a "party caucus meeting" to nominate No Tae-u as "presidential candidate" for the next term as a prologue to an act of power robbery designed to eternalize the present military fascist dictatorship.

The Chon Tu-hwan group is working hard to prolong the military dictatorship under the present fascist "constitution" at all costs, challenging strong denunciation by the people and objection by the oppositions, the statement says, and goes on:

This is an intolerable criminal act intended to wheel back the development of history in South Korea.

It is the United States that hatched a plot to seat in power such a military hooligan as No Tae-u who has his hands stained with the blood of fellow countrymen like the traitor Chon Tu-hwan.

The U.S. imperialists calculate that when they seat at the helm of power such military blackguard as No Tae-u whom they had handpicked and trained long to be their faithful stooge, they can bring under control the situation in South Korea by a fascist big stick policy and keep a big lump of meat like South Korea.

There will be no change even if the Chon Tu-hwan "regime" is replaced by a No Tae-u "regime" in South Korea. The military fascist rule would rather get tyrannical, the people's situation become more miserable, the South Korean society turn into a more suffocating land of darkness and national reunification be farther off.

All the political parties, groupings and people of broad strata in South Korea should wage a valiant nationwide struggle to decisively crush the emergence of the renamed military fascist dictatorship and establish a genuine democratic government through a constitutional revision for direct presidential elections.

At the same time, they should persistently struggle against the colonial policy of the United States which plays the role of midwife for the military fascist dictatorship and for making the South Korean society independent.

NODONG SINMUN DENOUNCES SOUTH MINISTERS' JOINT STATEMENT

SK091014 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1010 GMT 9 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 9 (KCNA)--NODONG SINMUN today denounces the South Korean puppet minister of home affairs and minister of justice for having openly threatened the democratic forces through their "joint statement".

In a signed commentary the daily recalls that in the "joint statement" the fascist clique described a rally planned by the headquarters of the national movement for democratic constitution on June 10 as an "illegal one" and raved that it was expected that the rally would bring about "social disorder" and "disturb public peace" and they would "strictly deal with" this.

The commentary says:

As for a rally planned by the headquarters of the national movement for democratic constitution with the participation of people of all strata, it is a peaceful meeting for denouncing hangmen who have tortured a patriotic student to death and demanding a constitutional revision for direct presidential elections.

The puppets assert that to frustrate by force the rally of dissident forces is a "step to comply with the desire of the people and the will of all strata to prevent social disorder and act breaking the law and order". This is a sophism of the military hooligans reversing black and white.

In South Korea it is the Chon Tu-hwan-No Tae-u group that causes social disorder, wrecks the law and order and sacrifices the lives of people.

In leading the South Korean society to an extreme pitch of fascistisation this group is digging its own grave. This is the last-ditch effort of the doomed.

/6662

CSO: 4100/220

ANTI-GOVERNMENT RALLIES, ACTIVITIES REPORTED

Protest Against Kim House Arrest

SK030505 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0458 GMT 3 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--More than 150 protesters clashed with riot police in a demonstration on June 1 following the May 31 struggle, shouting "Down with the dictatorship," in protest against the Chon Tu-hwan military fascist clique's keeping of Kim Tae-chung under house arrest, according to a report.

Then they sat down on the sidewalk near Kim Tae-chung's house and sang anti-"government" songs.

Meanwhile, the secretary-general of the Amnesty International on a visit to South Korea said he was disappointed at the fact that he had been prevented by the authorities from meeting Kim Tae-chung, who has been under house arrest for nearly two months. He criticized the South Korean puppet clique for not responding to Amnesty International reports on human rights.

At the puppet Seoul criminal district court, about 200 mothers of the students who were arrested on charges of participation in a demonstration held an anti-"government" struggle that day, calling for their release.

When nearly 60 were taken away by riot police, they regrouped at the office of the Council for the Promotion of Democracy and began an all-night sit-in.

Daily Assaults Clique for Student Torture

SK041026 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1018 GMT 4 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--Gangsters of the South Korean puppet police headquarters around April 26 walked sixteen youths including So Won-ki, a student expelled from the psychology faculty of Koryo University, to the "anti-communist room" and put them to water and electric tortures before locking them up in the Seoul detention house, where they are assaulted continuously.

This comes under fire in a signed commentary of MINJU CHOSON today, which says:

The "anti-communist room" of the puppet police headquarters is the very place where student Pak Chong-chol was murdered in cold blood in January. The brutal tortures committed again by the fascist thugs against defenceless youths at this murder room is an intolerable malicious challenge to the South Korean people and human conscience.

This incident indicates that the puppets told a black lie when they expressed "regret" at the coverup of the truth of the torture-killing of Pak Chong-chol.

Still more grave is the fact that the puppets continue resorting to beastly tortures including electric torture, turning a deaf ear to the demand of the people for an end to tortures.

The newly exposed tortures are a clear proof that the fascist hangmen use tortures as a means of fascist rule and practices of torture are backed institutionally in South Korea.

Standing behind the murderous tortures brought to light in succession in South Korea is none other than the traitor Chon Tu-hwan. He must step down from power, apologizing for the crimes he has committed against the nation so far, including torture murder.

Antigovernment Demonstrations

SK060522 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0512 GMT 6 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 6 (KCNA)--More than 4,300 students of 13 colleges and universities throughout South Korea held fierce anti-"government" rallies and demonstrations on June 5 in denunciation of the Chon Tu-hwan fascist clique's scheme for long-term office, according to reports.

Over 2,500 students of Koryo University held a rally and demonstration Friday, calling for the overthrow of the Chon Tu-hwan puppet regime.

After holding an anti-"government" rally for one hour on the campus, they staged a demonstration loudly changing the slogans "change the 'constitution'" and "crush the military dictatorship".

Over 300 students of Yonsei University also rose in the anti-"government" struggle Friday.

Upwards of 1,500 students of Konguk University resolutely battled, hurling rocks at the riot police who pounced upon them, firing tear gas bombs at random.

That day, students who held anti-"government" rallies and demonstrations at colleges and universities throughout South Korea bitterly denounced the

traitor Chon Tu-hwan for having chosen No Tae-u, "representative member of the Democratic Justice Party", as a "presidential candidate" for the "Democratic Justice Party" and pledged to take part in the protest struggle planned by the opposition parties and dissident organisations on June 10.

Meanwhile, 67 "National Assemblymen" from the Reunification Democratic Party who have been on a hunger strike in the "National Assembly" since June 4 in protest against the Chon Tu-hwan fascist clique's scuttling of the "extraordinary National Assembly session" for a probe into the torture-killing of student Pak Chong-chol were keeping up their struggle as of June 5.

More than 20 patriotic citizens of Seoul Friday attacked the Seoul chapter headquarters of the "Democratic Justice Party".

Students Stage On-Campus Rally

SK080503 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0451 GMT 8 Jun 87

[Text] Pyongyang June 8 (KCNA)--More than 2,000 delegates from 29 universities and colleges across South Korea assembled at Koryo University on June 6 with unshakable determination to frustrate the long-term office scheme of the Chon Tu-hwan fascist clique and decided to attend the June 10 rally planned by opposition forces, crying "Down with dictatorship", according to a report.

The delegates of students sang the song "We Will Win" and declared that they would continue their protest action against No Tae-u the traitor nominated by the traitor Chon Tu-hwan as "presidential candidate."

That day 74 "National Assemblymen" and 49 traditional medicine doctors joined the people of all strata opposing the long-term office plot of the fascist clique and demanding a constitutional revision allowing direct "presidential" election.

On June 5, more than 4,800 students at 24 universities and colleges all over South Korea held anti-"government" rallies and demonstrations in protest against the long-term office scheme of the fascist clique, fiercely clashing with the riot police which madly cracked down upon them.

[A total of] 1,530 teachers of 50 universities and colleges had joined in the publication of statements by May 30 against the long-term office of the fascist clique.

/6662

CSO: 4100/220

PYONGYANG SCATHES SEOUL FOR STUDENT TORTURE DEATH COVER-UP

RDP Group's Report

SK310830 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0820 GMT 31 May 87

[Text] Pyongyang, 31 May (KCNA)--The fact-finding group of the Reunification Democratic Party for probe into the truth of the torture-murder of Pak Chong-chol dragged into the light of day the schemings of the South Korean fascist clique to cover-up the truth of the case, according to a report.

In its interim report on 26 May, it exposed that two puppet prosecutors who went to the Yongdungpo Prison on 26 February failed to exercise the right to command investigation even after the two policemen formally detained for involvement in the case told them they "will tell the whole story of the torture." This makes it plain that the "prosecution is involved in the cover-up of the case," noted the report.

The fact-finding group also recalls that a joint meeting of high placed officials concerned of such competent organs as the puppet justice and home ministries took place on 17 January shortly after the murder and contends that there a plot was brewed to conceal the truth of the atrocity.

Meanwhile, the fact-finding group of the South Korean Lawyers Association to probe into the torture-murder of Pak Chong-chol, in its statement 26 May, disclosed that the prosecutors of the puppet Seoul district prosecutor's office and the puppet justice minister in late February frequented the Yongdungpo Prison before the criminals were suddenly transferred to the Uijongbu Prison. It said these dubious facts suggest that the puppet prosecution is "deeply involved" in the cover-up of the truth of the torture-killing of Pak Chong-chol.

South Korean Students Protest Cover-up

SK301019 Pyongyang KCNA in English 1012 GMT 30 May 87

[Text] Pyongyang 30 May (KCNA)--More than 10,000 students launched anti-"government" demonstrations at 29 universities across South Korea on 29 May in protest at the Chon Tu-hwan military bandit's cover-up over the torture and killing of student Pak Chong-chol, according to foreign press reports from Seoul.

Student demonstrators, accusing the fascist clique of regularly torturing dissidents, demanded the resignation of Chon Tu-hwan. They strongly demanded him to reverse his decision to shelve electoral reforms.

Students of 17 universities in Seoul help anti-"government" protests, said a foreign press report.

At Sungsil University in Seoul, about 100 students burned an effigy with a small piece of paper painted with an American flag to express their hatred for the U.S. imperialists who encourage the Chon Tu-hwan military bandits.

/12232

CSO: 4100/214

DAILY CARRIES COMMENTATOR'S ARTICLE ON SOUTH KOREAN SITUATION

SK200521 Pyongyang KCNA in English 0504 GMT 20 May 87

[Text] Pyongyang May 20 (KCNA)--It is the unanimous desire of the people of all strata and an irresistible current of history to destroy the fascist rule, establish a democratic government and democratise socio-political life in South Korea, declares NODONG SINMUN in a commentator's article today.

Under the headline "No Force Can Block the Onward Movement of History" it says:

The confrontation between the popular masses desirous of democracy and the reactionaries set on holding back democratic development has been carried into extremities in South Korea.

The confrontation between the two has come to the fore over the question of whether constitutional revision or "defence of the present constitution" after the announcement of the so-called "crucial decision" by the traitor Chon Tu-hwan.

While the popular masses want to choose a ruler at their own will through a constitutional change allowing a direct election and follow a road of democracy, the reactionary forces scheme to extend the military fascist dictatorship by maintaining the present "constitution" which favors the fascist system and staying in power by an indirect election.

The sum total of the "crucial decision" is to suspend the constitutional debate and "transfer government" under the present "constitution."

The "April 13 crucial decision" is virtually the second May 17 action and a proclamation of a coup to stay in power.

It is a criminal act of blocking the road to democracy and pushing history backward to dash the people's legitimate desire for democratisation and try to extend the colonial fascist dictatorship.

The military fascists have declared their enemy all the socio-political forces standing in the way of their stay in power and extension of their dictatorship.

The puppets have filled the South Korean streets and backlanes with repressive forces and are openly carrying on check-up and search and wholesale roundup on the campuses, streets, press organs and offices of opposition parties and organisations.

The fascist repression and war clamor to which the Chon Tu-hwan group resorts to, playing with the trump cards of "peaceful transfer of government" and "safety of the Olympics" and even provoking us, are intended to stay in power and extend dictatorship at whatever cost after removing all the socio-political elements obstructive to their long-term office under every conceivable pretext and extend the colonial military fascist system to the northern half of the republic. Only this can explain the reason why they are racing headlong along the road of confrontation and war, sealing off the last access to North-South dialogue for the relaxation of tensions which had been arranged with so much effort.

The gravity of the question lies in that the campaign to close the road of democratic development and prolong the military fascist dictatorship in South Korea has been launched under the U.S. manipulation according to its scenario.

What the U.S. imperialists are interested in is not "political development" but the maintenance of the colonial rule in South Korea faced with an acute crisis of the rule in South Korea with the anti-fascist, anti-dictatorship movement for constitutional revision surging to a high tide, the U.S. imperialists engineered the puppets towards "commitment to constitutional change" and "ruling-opposition negotiation." This was a stopgap measure to bring the crisis under control.

The "negotiation on constitutional amendment" was designed to split and disorganise the democratic forces by driving a wedge between them and emasculate them.

Under the pretext of the absence of the negotiating party for "constitutional revision through agreement" with the split of the opposition party, the U.S. imperialists are going to make the declaration of long-term office by the Chon Tu-hwan group fait accompli and justify it.

Under the plea of coping with so-called "armed provocation" of the North and seeking "safety of the Olympics" the U.S. imperialists are blaring that they will increase "military support" to South Korea, beef up military equipment of the aggression forces there and intensify the "team spirit" joint manoeuvres from next year. This is also, in the final analysis, intended to suppress the people, threaten the opposition parties, defend the extension of power by the Chon Tu-hwan group and use it as a shield for the colonial rule.

The Chon Tu-hwan group must promptly stop repressing the people and step down from power, if it does not want to follow in the footsteps of the preceding fascist dictators who were thrown into the dustbin of history, judged by the people. The U.S. imperialists must not encourage the South Korean puppets but get out of South Korea, no more interfering in the internal affairs of Korea.

/6662

CSO: 4100/220

BRIEFS

MALAGASY PRESIDENT SUPPORTS REUNIFICATION--Pyongyang June 5 (KCNA)--Malagasy President Didier Ratsiraka on June 2 met Korean ambassador to his country Hong Tae-hwa. The president said Madagascar would continue to make all efforts to support the Korean people in the struggle for national reunification. He touched upon the development of friendly relations between Madagascar and Korea. The ambassador conveyed regards of President Kim Il-song and Comrade Kim Chong-il to President Didier Ratsiraka. The president expressed deep thanks for this and asked the ambassador to transmit his wholehearted greetings to them. He sincerely wished President Kim Il-song and Comrade Kim Chong-il good health and long life. The conversation proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1011 GMT 5 Jun 87 SK] /6662

NOVOSIBIRSK CPSU DELEGATION--Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--Pak Song-chol, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Workers' Party of Korea and vice-president, met the Novosibirsk regional committee delegation of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union headed by A. Filatov, member of the CPSU Central Committee and first secretary of the Novosibirsk regional committee, at the Mansudae Assembly Hall on June 3, and had a conversation with it in a friendly atmosphere. Present there were vice-director of a department of the WPK Central Committee Kim Chae-pong and Soviet Ambassador to Korea Nikolay Shubnikov. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1046 GMT 3 Jun 87 SK] /6662

SRV REUNIFICATION SUPPORT--Pyongyang June 4 (KCNA)--Nguyen Co Thach, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Vietnam and vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers and foreign minister, expressed full support to the Korean people's cause of national reunification when he met Korean Ambassador to Vietnam Kim Chong-son on June 1. Referring to the development of relations between Vietnam and Korea, he stressed: The party, government and people of Vietnam consistently extend full support to the fraternal Korean people in their just cause of the independent and peaceful reunification of the country. The Vietnamese people will continue to extend firm support to all the reasonable initiatives of the government of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea for easing tensions on the Korean peninsula, in Asia and the rest of the world and, further, achieving the reunification of the country. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1000 GMT 4 Jun 87 SK] /6662

ARRIVALS, DEPARTURES OF GROUPS--Pyongyang June 3 (KCNA)--A Korean Government scientific and technological cooperation delegation headed by Kim Ung-ho, vice-chairman of the State Commission of Science and Technology, left for China to attend the 27th meeting of the inter-governmental committee for scientific and technological cooperation between the Democratic People's Republic of Korea and the People's Republic of China and a Kangwon provincial friendship delegation headed by Kim Hyong-yul, vice-chairman of the Kangwon provincial administration and economic guidance committee, for the Soviet Union. A Soviet delegation for exchange of experience in socialist emulation headed by Pavel Chebotarev arrived in Pyongyang. The delegation of the Polish United Peasants Party and the delegation of the Hungarian People's Army left for home on June 2. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 0524 GMT 3 Jun 87 SK]/6662

SK JOURNALISTS STATEMENT--Pyongyang, 28 May (KCNA)--One hundred thirty-three reporters of the South Korean newspaper TONG-A ILBO in its anti-"government" statement on 25 May strongly demanded that the Chon Tu-hwan military fascist clique withdraw the fascist "press guidelines" which restrict the freedom of the press, according to a report. They also demanded an immediate release of three former reporters who were on fascist trial on charges of disclosing the "press guidelines" in MAL, the organ of the Council of the Movement for Democratic Press. The statement said "the trial is tantamount to imposing judicial discipline against all press people." Noting that the publication of such statement by the reporters of TONG-A ILBO "was an open challenge by journalists against the authoritarian rule of the Chon Tu-hwan 'government,'" the foreign press report paid deep attention to it. [Text] [Pyongyang KCNA in English 1015 GMT 28 May 87 SK] /12232

CSO: 4100/214

END

END OF

FICHE

DATE FILMED

13 Aug. 1987

m. g.